12 F 12

A SECOND

DISCOVERY

BY THE

NORTHERN SCOVT:

OF THE

CHIEFE ACTIONS AND attempts of the Malignant PARTY

OF

PRELATES AND PAPISTS,

PROCTORS AND DOCTORS,

AND

CAVALIERS

That are now resident in the County of YORKE.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM

London Printed for *B. W.* 1642.

THE EPISTLE

MOST Kind and Courteous Country-men: being at *Barwicke*, it was my chance to meete with two of my Countrymen there, the one of them being lately come from *London*, and the other had beene in the Camp; where after Salutations paſt amongſt us, they deſired me to write downe their ſeverall Collections of paſſages, which I confeſſe are not ſuch as they would have been, if miſchances had not hapned: For it ſeemes the one was forced to burne his notes at *London*, and the others was ſpoyled with water at *Barwicke* and therefore they are but fragments, not whole relations: yet ſuch as they are except of them, in regard of the good will of the giver, who may one day make amends for what is here omitted: which (as he is duely bound) he will duely indeavour to performe, and will not ceaſe to informe you of any thing which may tend to the advancement of the Cauſe, and good of the Country, whoſe peace and proſperity is daily wiſhed of

Your truely affected Friend.

The Printer to the Reader.

MARTIN MAR-PRELAT was a bony Lad,
His brave adventures made the Prelats mad:
Though he be dead, yet he hath left behinde
A generation of the MARTIN kind.
Yea, there's a certaine aged bony Lasse,
As well as He, that brings Exploits to passe:
Tell not the Bishops, and you s' know her Name,
MARGERY MAR-PRELAT, of renowned fame.
But now, alas, what will the Prelates doe?
Her Tippit's loose, and BOREAS gins to blow;
Shee'l scould in Print, whole volumes till they roare,
And laugh to see them strangled in their goare;
While BOREAS blowes, shee'll put his Wind in Print,
And venture Life to strike their fatall dint;
She'll doe as much for South, for East, or West,
If they'll but venture but at the BEAST:
For 'tis high time the Winds should joyne as one,
To blusters vengeance on that curs'd Throne;
MARGERY will joy, to see that happy day,
The Winds conjoyn'd to blow the BEAST away:
How e're the North sends forth a lusty gale:
A Board ye Prelats, and go hoyst up Sayle:
This Wind will drive you to the Romish Coast;
Feare not to goe, the Pope will be your Host;
To speed your voyage, if you want some Wind,
MARGERY will helpe you, though she breake behinde.
If this Verse (Reader) doe offend thy Nose,
VOX BOREALIS brings perfumed Prose.
Which is so pleasant that you cannot chuse
But laugh to read this merry Northern News.

A SECOND DISCOVERY By the Northerne SCOUT.

BRother *Iamie*, vvelcome to *Barwicke*: What hath drove you hither so soon?

O *Billie*, *Willie*, the does little ken the cauſe, but Ile tell ye: vvhen our brother *Scouter* came to Scotland, he left me to ſupply his place, but I have had a hard task of it: for the ſearch at London vvas hotter then the Preſſe at Paris: and the new invented Oathes exceeded the Spaniſh *Inquiſition*: and for all *Scots* men ſhould have been ſworn to fight againſt the cauſe of God, his Conſcience, and his Countrey. And I vvill tell thee truly, they were three ſuch enemies, as I durſt not venture againſt them, and therefore took my heeles and ran away.

Willie. Now well away fall them was the cauſe of that; on't! there's *London* News indeed, have you no better?

Iamie. *I* had once good ſtore of News in my pocket Book, but wae betyde them made me burn it.

Willie. Burn it Brother, how came that to paſſe?

Iamie. Marry *I* vvas forced to doe it, or elſe the Hangman had done it for me, and perhaps burn me with it: for all *Scots* men are counted Heretiques by the Popes publication; and there's ſome of Biſhop *Bonners* brood alive at *London*, that fain vvould make Mary-bone-fires of us.

Willie. Oh, this moves me much, and the more, becauſe my notes had almoſt as bad luck as yours, for one day being riding to vvater my Horſe, he ſtumbled, and *I* fell over head and lugs in the River, vvhere *I* vvas like to be drowned; and all my papers (being in my pocket) vvere quite ſpoiled, inſomuch as *I* cannot read them: but now ſeeing our Brother is here, let us rub up our memories, and recollect our collections, and he ſhall put it down in the beſt order vve can deliver it; and you ſhall begin firſt quoth *Willie*. Content quoth *Iamie*, and thereupon he began as followeth.

My fellow Scouters,

I meane not to trouble you with any Forraigne Newes, as of the Conveening of the Conclave of Cardinals at *Rome*, and of their Conſultations about the *Scots* buſineſſe; nor how they have had a ſolemne Proceſſion with Prayers, for the good ſucceſſe of the Catholike cauſe: nor how they have agreed to give a Cardinall cap to ſuch as ſhall have the fortune to bring home the loſt Sheep again to the Romiſh pitfold.

Nor vvill *I* trouble you vvith the mighty Spaniſh Fleet now preparing (that in 88 being but like a few Fiſher-boats unto it) vvhich for a vvhile means only to hover up and down the Seas, or perhaps to dance the Canaries a turn or two, and vvhen they ſee vvho is like to carry away moſt knocks, then they mean to ſhuffle in for a ſhare.

Nor how *Banier* is gone to *Bohemia*, Plundered *Pragge*: and if Generall *Leſly* were once come to him vvith 10000. *Scots*, he then vvould give the Emperour a viſit at *Vienna*.

ron

Nor how the French Embaſſadour hath importuned the hiring of ſome Venetian Gallies for *Marcellus*, vvhich is conceived had beene imployed for the recovery of the Ilands of *Gernſey* and *Gerſey*, to vvhich his Maſter layes a title, and is out of hope ever to have them, unleſſe now vvhen the King was buſie in the Expidition for *Scotland*.

Nor of the King of *Denmarks* dealing at the Sound, and elſe where, in detaining all *Scots* Commanders and proviſion from them that came there.

Neither will I inſiſt how little the Hollanders obſerves, either confederacie or conſpiracie in theſe *troubles*, they ſelling powder and ſhot to the one to kill the other, and Armour to the *Engliſh* for the defence againſt the *Scots*, ſhewing themſelves right Judglers, that can play vvith both the hands, ſo they may have profit. But I leave all theſe things to the Nevvs-mongers at London, and onely tell you vvhat I heard concerning our ovvne *troubles*.

They ſay at London that the cauſe of this combuſtion proceeded from a quarrell for Superiority betvveene Black-capps, and Blevv-capps, the one affirming that *Cater-Capps*, keeps ſquare dealing, and the other tells them that *Cater-Capps* are like *Cater-pillars*, vvhich devoure all vvhere they may be ſuffered: and the round Cappe tells the other, that their Cappe is never out of order, turne it vvhich vvay you vvill, and they ſtand ſtiffely to it, that Blevv-Capps are true Capps, and better than blacke ones.

That they are quoth *Willie*, and if it comes once to the hurling of Capps, vve ſhall have ten for their one, let all the Cater-Capps in Chriſtendome take their parts.

Other tells us (quoth *Iamie*) that there aroſe ſuch a heat of Hierarchie at *Lambeth*, as melted all the Monopoly money in the Exchequer: and it is thought, if the River had not beene betweene, it would have quite conſumed the power of the Parliaments. But however, it hath caſt ſuch a myſt among the Courtiers, as they cannot diſcerne what the quarrell is, but are led on hoodwincked, like ſo many blinde buzzards, they know not whether, nor for what, nor to what end.

When a warre was concluded upon, then they began to differ about the Generall, Some alleadging that it required one that had beene in Service, and others conceived greatneſſe of Perſons might as much availe, as goodneſſe of Commanders: But the Papiſts fearing that their Patron ſhould be juſſed out by another, they hung their lippe, and vowed they would not contribute unleſſe a Papiſt were preferred, which was yeelded unto, for feare the expedition ſhould have miſcarried.

VVe heard from *Scotland* how the Covenanters hoped that the King would get none but Papiſts and Atheiſts to fight againeſt them, unleſſe the King of *Morocco* ſent him ſome of his Barbarians: and that they have choſen for their chiefe Enſigne the Silver Bible, and flaming Sword, which they will never put up, untill they have whipt the VVhore of *Babylon* out of their Kingdome; and then if they fight for any thing after, it will be to caſt all their caſheerd Mytres in a Crowne.

But the Engliſh tells us another Tale, how the Kings Army cares neither for their Enſigne, nor them, but will teach them ſuch Cannonicall Doctrine ere they have done with them, as they never heard in *Scotland* before.

That the Citizens of *London* refuſed to lend money, untill all Monopolies were put downe (whereupon to pleaſe the people) 33. Patents were call'd in at a clappe: but indeede they were onely ſuch as the Proctors could make no benefit by. But ſuch as yeelded any profit (though with the greateſt grievance) were never medled withall. So as the Proctors are growne now vvorſe than before, vvhoſe cankered

 conditions

conditions can never be cured, untill a Parliament cause their necks to be noynted with the oyle of a hempseed halter.

That the Papists and Prelates, and all Deanes and Doctors gave very liberally towards those Wars; and to say the truth, good reasons had they to beare the greatest burthen, who were the chiefest causers of it, and are the greatest burthen to the Land, and will reap the greatest benefit by it, if their designe did not deceive them.

That the Prelates had a project to make all the Lawyers likewise to contribute to it, which caused great contention between them: whereupon the Bishops would have turned the Common-law in Cannon-law, and Courts of *equity*, into *simplicity*: But a great Lawer opposed it, and told them plainly, That albeit it was spoken abroad, that the Judges had over-thrown the Common-law, and the Bishops the Gospell; So tho we may be said to be of no Religion, that live neither under Law nor Gospell, yet he hoped to see a Parliament, and then it would appeare who were Parliament proofe, and who not.

Now Gods blessing be upon his heart (quoth *Willie*) and if a Parliament come, I hope to see some of those big bellied Bishops like so many false fellows, for all their knacks and knaveries, to shake their shanks upon a Gallows: For if *Gregory* once get them under his hands, all their tricks and trumperies will not serve their turne, but he will make them and their Corner-caps look awry on their businesse.

Oh (quoth *Jamie*) they are too much maintained into it to come to that, for they suffer no other Doctrine to be taught, either in Court or Countaining of Ecclesiasticall Authority; and they have so prevailed in doubt which side to turn to. Let us fight for Episcopacy sayes the truth sayes another: but then comes the Kings Proclamation mouth of all questions. In the mean time, the Clergy cannot but Peoples simplicity, who are so forward to fight for them that are

This businesse hath been carryed with such power and potency, men which finde Armes to this expedition, that would be hath the drawn in the quarrell; and many Ministers Purses appeared to whose Prayers went the clean contrary way: yet to please the Prel of Suspension, they were content to allow to this Collection.

That all the Doctors about *London* have long laboured for 8, g of House-rent, for Parsons Duties, which in some Parishes amount *per annum*, and in some to 5000. pound, in others to 3000. pound bout 500. pound *per annum*, which was like to have been effected th they would have given the first two yeares increase towards the *Scot*

Oh (quoth *Willie*) there had been brave places for our *Scots* Bishops.

Give them a rope and butter (quoth *Jamie*) But now you would laugh to see how Lown-like our Lord Bishops walkes up and down *London*, with halfe a score of Cashiered *Scots* Ministers after them, like so many mourning Pilgrims, all of them (as in a Procession) waiting upon the old Archbishop; but ye ken there is an old saying, *There can be no holy Procession Where the devill carries the Crosse*. Such *Alterations* and *Innovations* have been in the English Churches, as he that had been but three yeare absent out of the Kingdome, could not have told at his return how to have behaved himselfe in the Church, when to have *sit*, and when to have *stood*: when to have *prayed*, not when to have *read*: but (as a dumb Diego) must crouch and kneele as the rest did, yet knew not for what.

But God be thanked since the *Scots* businesse begun, the Church hath had a *pretty quiet nap of rest*, and Ceremonies stand at a stay.

That

That in the heat of a kering of *Altars*, much contention was amongst themselves Some would have Candlesticks placed, and all other implements : and others would have an *Altar* made ready first to receive the *Sacrifice* when it should be sent them, insomuch as the great Doctor of all Church-ceremonies, *Protested he was more troubled with the too much Conformablenesse of some, nor with the Non-conformableness of the others*: and the reason was, because the one runs too fast on *before*, for the other to follow *after*. This is no small grace for *Conformers* : vvhy, herein they were like Mr. *Michael Scot*, who *found the devill his Master more Worke then he Was able to doe*.

That *Paul Tume-man* of the Temple, having spent a yeares Preaching to prepare his Auditory to admit of an *Altar*, at the last prevailed : whereupon that it might bee the more *perspicuous*, he would not suffer any thing to stand neare it. But he brake his back with the removing of the Pulpit, which stood before it. And when he heard that the King and the *Scots* were agreed, and that the *Altars* were like to down again, away he went into the Countrey, where for very grief he gave up the Ghost, and shut out his feet and dyed : at whose buriall a good old Doctor brought this for his *Text* at his funerall Sermon, *He Which Was killed betwixt the Temple and the Altar* : and his *Application* proved true. He consumed his estate in Suits with the Templers, and spent his spirits in labouring to maintain the lawfulnesse of the *Altar* : so he was killed between the one and the other.

[illegible] beleeve it was a Blew one) comming in one day to a new [illegible] upon their *implements* told his friend that was with him, *[illegible]ration of Religion : their Plate, pride : the clasped Booke, obs[illegible] the Cushion, lazinesse in their calling: and their two dark Ta[illegible]. For if their light shine no better than their blinde Tapers, it [illegible] to heaven.*

[illegible]mber of Ballad-makers, and Pamphlet writers imployed [illegible]very thing being Printed, that hath any thing in it against [illegible]gh, that there was any roome for that, (vvhich was made [illegible]e Northern rebellion) and now reprinted, but the Author [illegible]fter that dropt the *Irish* Bishops booke, vvhich cryed [illegible]called up some *Iesuit* to maintain this *Northern Combu[illegible]r Treason* : and if none come, it's thought he will act the [illegible]ing hereafter.

[illegible]service vvas that hot prize vvhich he played in the Star-[illegible]oun, at the Conventing of Mr. *Hen. Stewart*, his vvife and 2. daughters: [illegible] one *Iames Gray*, for not taking the *Oath* : his virulent revilements against the [illegible]use, and the maintainers thereof, made his face pale as ashes, and his joynts to quiver, vvhich argued an ill cause, and a vvorse conscience : but the saying proves true, *corruptio boni pessima*, the better man the vvorse Bishop.

After this one blurts out a Book, vvherin (as if he had been a Messenger from vvars) undertakes the ungirding of the *Scots* Armour, but God be thanked his arme vvas so short to reach them : and *I* hope *Gregory Brandon* vvill one day gird him up in a tempen Halter, or S. *Iohnneſtone* Ribband.

Pox upon those Priests (quoth *Willie*) let us heare somevvhat else, for there is no [illegible]odnesse in *them*.

Then (quoth *Iamie*) *I* vvill tell you something of Poets and Players, and ye ken [illegible]ey are mer.y Fellovvs.

There vvas a poore man (and ye ken *Poverty is the badge of Poetry*) vvho to get a lit-

tle

conditions can never be cured, untill a Parliament cause their necks to be noynted with the oyle of a hempseed halter.

That the Papists and Prelates, and all Deanes and Doctors gave very liberally towards those Wars; and to say the truth, good reasons had they to beare the greatest burthen, who were the chiefest causers of it, and are the greatest burthen to the Land, and will reap the greatest benefit by it, if their designe did not deceive them.

That the Prelates had a project to make all the Lawyers likewise to contribute to it, which caused great contention between them: whereupon the Bishops would have turned the Common-law in Cannon-law, and Courts of *equity*, into *simplicity*: But a great Lawer opposed it, and told them plainly, That albeit it was spoken abroad, that the Judges had over-thrown the Common-law, and the Bishops the Gospell; So that we may be said to be of no Religion, that live neither under Law nor Gospell, yet he hoped to see a Parliament, and then it would appeare who were Parliament proofe, and who not.

Now Gods blessing be upon his heart (quoth *Willie*) and if a Parliament come, I hope to see some of those big bellied Bishops like so many false fellows, for all their knacks and knaveries, to shake their shanks upon a Gallows: For if *Gregory* once get them under his hands, all their tricks and trumperies will not serve their turne, but he will make them and their Corner-caps look awry on their businesse.

Oh (quoth *Jamie*) they are too much maintained into it to come to that, for they suffer no other Doctrine to be taught, either in Court or Country, but for the maintaining of Ecclesiasticall Authority; and they have so prevailed as every man stands in doubt which side to turn to. Let us fight for Episcopacy sayes one. Let's stand for the truth sayes another: but then comes the Kings Proclamations, and that stops the mouth of all questions. In the mean time, the Clergy cannot but laugh heartily at the Peoples simplicity, who are so forward to fight for them that are their enemies.

This businesse hath been carryed with such power and potency, as there are many men which finde Armes to this expedition, that would be loath their Sword should be drawn in the quarrell; and many Ministers Purses appeared to this Contribution, whose Prayers went the clean contrary way: yet to please the Prelates, and for feare of Suspension, they were content to allow to this Collection.

That all the Doctors about *London* have long laboured for 8. groats in the pound, of House-rent, for Parsons Duties, which in some Parishes amounts to 8000. pound *per annum*, and in some to 5000. pound, in others to 3000. pound; and the least about 500. pound *per annum*, which was like to have been effected the sooner, because they would have given the first two yeares increase towards the *Scots expedition*.

Oh (quoth *Willie*) there had been brave places for our *Scots* Bishops.

Give them a rope and butter (quoth *Jamie*) But now you would laugh to see how Lown-like our Lord Bishops walkes up and down *London*, with halfe a score of Cashiered *Scots* Ministers after them, like so many mourning Pilgrims, all of them (as in a Procession) waiting upon the old Archbishop; but ye ken there is an old saying, *There can be no holy Procession Where the devill carries the Crosse*. Such *Alterations* and *Innovations* have been in the English Churches, as he that had been but three yeare absent out of the Kingdome, could not have told at his return how to have behaved himselfe in the Church, when to have *sit*, and when to have *stood*: when to have *prayed*, nor when to have *read*: but (as a dumb Diego) must crouch and kneele as the rest did, yet knew not for what.

But God be thanked since the *Scots* businesse begun, the Church hath had a *pretty quiet nap of rest*, and Ceremonies stand at a stay.

That

That in the heat of akering of *Altars*, much contention was amongst themselves Some would have Candlesticks placed, and all other implements: and others would have an *Altar* made ready first to receive the *Sacrifice* when it should be sent them, insomuch as the great Doctor of all Church-ceremonies, *Protested he was more troubled with the too much Conformablenesse of some, nor with the Non-conformableness of the others*: and the reason was, because the one runs too fast on *before*, for the other to follow *after*. This is no small grace for *Conformers*: vvhy, herein they were like Mr. *Michael Scot*, who *found the devill his Master more Worke then he was able to doe*.

That *Paul Tune-man* of the Temple, having spent 4 yeares Preaching to prepare his Auditory to admit of an *Altar*, at the last prevailed: whereupon that it might bee the more *perspicuous*, he would not suffer any thing to stand neare it. But he brake his back with the removing of the Pulpit, which stood before it. And when he heard that the King and the *Scots* were agreed, and that the *Altars* were like to down again, away he went into the Countrey, where for very grief he gave up the Ghost, and shut out his feet and dyed: at whose buriall a good old Doctor brought this for his *Text* at his funerall Sermon, *He Which was killed betwixt the Temple and the Altar*: and his *Application* proved true. He consumed his estate in Suits with the Templers, and spent his spirits in labouring to maintain the lawfulnesse of the *Altar*: so he was killed between the one and the other.

That a mad cap, and (*I* beleeve it was a Blew one) comming in one day to a new *altered* Church, and looking upon their *implements* told his friend that was with him, *that their Altar betokened alteration of Religion: their Plate, pride: the clasped Booke, obscurity from the Communalty: the Cushion, lazinesse in their calling: and their two dark Tapers, blindnesse and ignorance: For if their light shine no better than their blinde Tapers, it will never be able to light any man to heaven.*

There hath been such a number of Ballad-makers, and Pamphlet writers imployed this yeare, as it is a wonder, every thing being Printed, that hath any thing in it against the *Scots*, as the *Loyalties* Speech, that there was any roome for that, (vvhich was made in Q. *Elizabeths* time, upon the Northern rebellion) and now reprinted, but the Author was ashamed of his name: After that dropt the *Irish* Bishops booke, vvhich cryed down all the *Covenanters*, and called up some *Iesuit* to maintain this *Northern Combustion*, vvorse then the *Gunpowder Treason*: and if none come, it's thought he will act the *Iesuites* part himselfe in some thing hereafter.

The first fruits of his grand service vvas that hot prize vvhich he played in the Starchamber of *Dublin*, at the Conventing of Mr. *Hen. Stewart*, his vvife and 2. daughters: with one *Iames Gray*, for not taking the *Oath*: his virulent revilements against the house, and the maintainers thereof, made his face pale as ashes, and his joynts to quiver, which argued an ill cause, and a vvorse conscience: but the saying proves true, *corruptio boni pessima*, the better man the vvorse Bishop.

After this one blurts out a Book, vvherin (as if he had been a Messenger from vvars) undertakes the ungirding of the *Scots* Armour, but God be thanked his arme vvas too short to reach them: and *I* hope *Gregory Brandon* vvill one day gird him up in a tempen Halter, or *S. Iohnneſtone* Ribband.

Pox upon those Priests (quoth *Willie*) let us heare somevvhat else, for there is no goodnesse in *them*.

Then (quoth *Iamie*) *I* vvill tell you something of Poets and Players, and ye ken they are merry Fellovvs.

There vvas a poore man (and ye ken *Poverty is the badge of Poetry*) vvho to get a lit-

tle

tle money, made a Song of all the Caps in the Kingdome, and at every verſe en concluds thus, *Of all the Caps that ever I ſee.*

Either great or ſmall, Blew Cap *for me.*

But his *mirth* was quickly turned to *mourning*, for he was clapt up in the Clinke for h boldneſſe, to meddle with any ſuch matters, One *Parker* the Prelates Poet, wh made many baſe Ballads againſt the *Scots*, ſped but little better, for he, and his An tipodes were like to have taſted of Juſtice *Longs* liberality: and hardly he eſcaped hi Powdring-Tub, which the vulger people call a priſon.

But now he ſweares he will never put Pen to paper for the Prelates againe, but be take himſelfe to his pitcht Kanne, and his Tobacco Pipe, and learne to ſell his froth Pots againe, and give over Poetry.

But Ile tell thee, I met with a good fellow of that quality, that gave me a few fin Verſes, and when I have done I will ſing them.

In the meane time let me tell ye a lamentable Tragedie, acted by the Prelacie, gainſt the poore Players of the Fortune Play-houſe, which made them ſing

Fortune my foe why duſt thou frowne on me? &c.

or having gotten a new old Play, called *The Cardinalls Conſpiracie*, whos they brought upon the Stage in as great ſtate as they could, with *Altars, Images, Cru ſes, Crucifixes*, and the like, to ſet forth his pomp and pride. But wofull was the ſig to ſee, how in the middeſt of all their mirth, the Pueſevants came and ſeazed upon t poore Cardinall, and all his Conſorts, and carried them away. And when they we queſtioned for it, in the high Commiſſion Court, they pleaded Ignorance, and to the Archbiſhop, *that they tooke thoſe examples of their Altars, Images*, and the lik *from Heathen Authors*. This did ſomewhat aſſwage his anger, that they did not brin him on the Stage: but yet they were fined for it, and after a little impriſonment g their liberty. And having nothing left them but a few old Swords and Bucklers, th fell to act the valiant *Scot*, which they played five dayes with great applauſe, whic vext the Biſhops worſe than the other, inſomuch that they were forbidden playing any more, and ſome of them prohibited ever Playing againe.

Well (quoth *Willie*) let the Biſhops be angry as they will, we have acted the val ant Scot bravely at *Barwicke*, and if ever I live to come to *London*, Ile make one m ſelfe to make up the number, that it may be acted there too, and that with a new add tion, for I can tell thee, here's matter enough, and ye ken that I can Fence brave fliſh flaſh with the beſt of them.

Nay (quoth *Jamie*) I beleeve you may ſave that labour, for every Ladde at *Lon* learnes to exerciſe his Armes: There has beene brave branding amongſt the Boy there upon this buſineſſe, and they have divided themſelves into three Companie *The Princes, The Queenes*, and *The Duke of Yorke*: The firſt was called the *Engli* the ſecond the *French*, and the *Duke of Yorkes* were called the *Scots Company*, wh were like brave blades were like to beate both the other two. And I can te thee, that there has beene ſuch hot *ſervice* among them, that ſome of their younge Souldiers have been faine to be carried heame out of the Field: whereupon it w blabbed abroad, *that Boyes had done more then men durſt doe here at* Barwicke.

But all this Sport was little to the Court Ladyes, who begun to be very melanch ly for lacke of Company, till at laſt ſome young Gentleman reviſed an old Gam called *Have at thy coate old Woman.*

But let the old Woman alone, ſhee will be too hard for them.

B

With theſe and the like paſſages the time was ſpent, untill news came of the peace which did not pleaſe the Prelates, yet they could not tell how to help it: Faine would they have pickt a Quarrell, but knew not how, untill ill luck at laſt did help him. For it ſeems that the *Scots* Commiſſioners had made ſome Notes of remembrance of ſuch Speeches as had been paſt between the King and them upon the *Pacification*, which they gave unto the Engliſh Nobility, who being (after the Kings return) to give in *account* of their *proceedings* to the reſt of the Councell, they were queſtioned for having the ſaid Notes; and every one made ſome excuſe, and like ſimple honeſt men confeſt their ſillineſſe, and were content to have it proclaimed that they never heard ſuch words ſpoken. Now forſooth, becauſe they could not hang a few papers, therefore they commanded they ſhould be burnt by the common Hangman, who at the time appointed came in as great ſtate, as if he had bin to Biſhop or brand *Baſtwick* and *Burton* again, to the Pallace Yard (*alias* the Prelates *Purgatory*) with a halter in each hand, with two trumpets touting before him, and two men with a few looſe papers following him; where after reading of the Proclamation, *Gregory* very ceremoniouſly put fire to the fagots, and ſo the poore innocent papers paid for it: when he had done, he cryed, *God ſave the King*, and ſo iſhed his ropes, *If any man conceal any ſuch papers, he ſhall be hanged in theſe halter*; with which words I was ſo affraid, that I ran home and burnt all my papers and ſo ſaved him a labor.

Now I wiſh the wag in a widdy (quoth *Willie*) that ſo abuſes King and Councell as we may not keep a few papers for them; what a miſchiefe mean they; are they aſhamed of their doings, that the people muſt not know how things goe?

So it ſeems (quoth *Iame*,) but if any thing were worth the hearing it ſhould be proclaimed with ſound of trumpet; as ye ken the laſt Lent the Troopers uſed to ride up and down ſtreets from City to Court, and from Court to Country, with their trumpets before them, which made the people run out to ſee them, as faſt as if it had been the Bagpipes playing along before the Bears: but at their return all that was laid aſide and (as if they had bin aſhamed of themſelves) they ſtole into the town alwayes in the duske of the evening, where ſometimes two ſometimes three would come home together driving their horſes before, and a Poke-mantle lying on the Saddle with their Boots and Sword tyed on the top of it: theſe lodged in *Smithfield* and fed as long on their horſes, as their Hoaſt durſt let them.

Others came home on *foot*, with their Saddles on their backs (for they had ſold their horſe-skins and ſhooes, where they fell lame by the way) and theſe men landed at Pye-corner, where (after they had ſold their ſaddles) like ruſty raſcals they eat out their ſwords

Now I have told you all I can remember, for I came away as ſoon as the papers were burnt; but if I had not been apparelled like a poore Parſon all in black, with a canonical Coat, I had bin robd many times by the way; for the Souldiers returned home by hundreds and all was fiſh that came in the net where they could catch any thing. But upon *Newmarket*-heath, I miſt my way and met with a Shepheard who told me, *It was no wonder to ſee me ſo, for moſt of the Miniſtery had bin out of the way for a long time together, and had miſled the King to an unthrifty journey, where he had ſpent more money then all the Clergy of the Kingdome were worth.* Well (quoth I to the Shepheard) every one to their calling thou to thy hook and I to my book; and ſo away I went, and never met with any thing worth noting by the way.

Willie (being to make his *relation*) after a little pauſe, ſaid, *It's not my meaning Sirs, to mention any thing which happened in our way towards* Barwick; *neither what ſpoyls and pillagings the Souldiers exerciſed; nor how the troopers robbed and rifled every one they met*

with, and forceably took away what soever they could lay hands on, without respect of conscience. And it seems the Country had as little spirit as they had conscience; for could ever a free State especially in time of Peace indure such insolencies against Persons, States and families, and that from the scum of men, voide both of fortitude and righteousnesse but such as had lost all tincture of their progenitors spirit, and subjected themselves to perfect slavery. An uncle of mine well verst in Military discipline told me, *That if Gretians, Romans, yea or Turks were here to see a sort of whitelivered Raggamuffins, under the the name of Souldierly overruning, a warlike famous people from their very originall, witnesse the Romans testimony of them, they would say it, either they were not the same people, or by way of transmigration, they had sent their soules to the Hollander:* But the Duke of *Buckingham, alias* of our destruction by the plot of this pragmatick Bandeleer, Sir *Dudley Lowbetom*, first bridled them, and sadled them, for the *Rutters* to mount on: which though they misst, yet they never cast the bridle and saddle so that who will may ride them. But Ile leave such things to those that if they dust would faine complain, and have cause to sing *the lamentation of their losses.*

But I cannot omit to tel you of the great threatnings which were thundred out against the Covenanters all the way as they went along, and every molehill was made a mountain, to agrivate their Rebellion; and every man vowed to be revenged, though he never knew of whom, nor for what: but by that time that we had been there encamped three nights, we found besides the Scots Army (two strong enemies) more then we expected (hunger and cold) which so sharply assailed us that if our foes had not proved our friends, in relieving us, we had suffered much misery.

That within a week after our first coming, sundry of our souldiers surfeited with eating of fresh Salmon insomuch as they were ready to mutiny for want of meat whereupon by advice of counsell, it was fit they should have liberty to take what they could get beyond *Tweed.* But the honest souldiers knowing *that sweet meat must have sower sauce,* would not venture for it.

Then it seems (quoth *Jamie*) that they are but fresh-water Souldiers, not yet seasoned with a Souldiers life; how would they be able to hold out a Winter Leager, if they cannot shift out a Summer with good fresh Salmon?

A Winter League quoth *Willie,* would burn all all their bones in the North, for the best of them is no body without a Feather-bed at his back; and either a dish of beef and breweese, or bacon and bagpudding in his belly: and if he have that and his duble beere, and his drabbe he will stand to it stifly.

Marry now I remember (quoth *Jamie*) that they call a bagpudding *Loudons joy,* and I beleeve its that which makes many of them so big bellied: but if they cannot byte of a Bannock, and bibbe of the Brooke, they are not fit Comerages for me; for I can fare hard, lye hard, and fight hard. And if my Tobacco-box afford me but two Pipes a day, I shift out well enough for any thing else.

It must be better Tobacco (quoth *Willie*) then that which the common Souldiers had in the Camp, which the sutlers made of cabbedge-leaves, and dock-leaves steeped in pisse and dryed with the blossomes of green broom; this they sold for 4 Pipes a peny: but it did so smoake and stinke, as if they had burnt their Hurs.

At our first coming there was a great quarrell between the Musqueteers and the Archers in the Army about precedencie: The one saith, *bees the only man now in use,* and the other blurts out his bolt, and tells them, *that Bows and Arrowes won Bollogne*: But a tall stripling standing by, told them *that a minced Pye was more acceptable then either*; and offer-

red

red, *if any man durſt gainesay it, and would meet him at* Barwick *bound with a minced Pye, and two Pewter Spoones; if he did not beat him at his own weapons, he would be content to faſt two dayes after.*

That it was feared, ſo ſoon as the Army went home, there would have been civill Wars between the men and women, in the *Northerne Countryes* for ſuperiority, partly becauſe the men had done no Feats of Arms worthy of ſo brave an appointed Army, and the ancient Fame of their Countrey; telling them, *if they had been in their place, they would eſther by valour have won the breeches, or left their mothers daughters.* Others of ſome quality ſtormed that their Husbands were not Knighted, and the Ladyfied; and told them in ſome heat, *that if they could not be Knighted under the Banner, they would go nye to knight them under the curtain.* But a witty Blade ſomewhat better experienced in the Laws of *Venus*, than the reſt; and having learned in the *Low-Countries* to ſhelter himſelf behinde a Cannon-Basket, derided the matter very daintily, and gave the woman good ſatisfaction: (Its true quoth) that that old Prophetical *Adage* proves now too true:

Waters ſhall wax, and Woods ſhall waine,
And unman ſhall be Man, and Man ſhall be naine.

Where can this rather be verified than in Womens Imperious *thoughts, irrationall commands, uſurped government*, and *metamorphoſed apparrell*, wherein woman againſt the Laws of God, Nature, Nations, they act Man, and play the very Viragous: Man by the contrary being too vigorious, looſeth God, his Image, in his priviledge, in ſitting in the Saddle and giving her the Reines, he *unmans* himſelf; and being Woman in all, ſave that wherein his wife would not have him: So he ſitteth down in e feſt with *Sardanapalus* to the Diſtaffe. But meddle no more with that Hornet neſt, and come to the particulars: You are know Ladyes the hugleſh ſpirit is not all loſt but our *great plenty, much eaſe, and long peace*, all ill uſed, have ſhortned our ſpirit, and made us to ſeek, except it be to Roar, Pipe and Pot in Tavernes, and Ale-houſes, to make children gaze at Buſſe Calfe and Feather, with damnable oaths and villanous deeds, to terrifie and torment the people: and as many of them in practiſe know not the right hand from the left; ſo many of their Commanders are Ignoramuſſes in the very vocables of Art: but as the Conſtable ſaid to the Captain, *We muſt be diſſembled in a trance; our Commanders muſt learn to command, and we to do; we muſt learn to creep before we go; to ſtand before we dance; and how to handle Armes, and to indure ſome hardſhip before we fight.*

Again, Noble *Amazons*, take notice, *that we had no commiſſion to fight with the Scots*, which if we had had, we would have gone nigh to have frighted them as ill as the Coats of *Barwick* frighted us: But we were onely by flouriſhes to ſcare them; witneſſe our going to *Kelſo* Market to ſee how meat rated.

But in the third place, a greater block then both theſe lay in the way, and that which hindred, a Shop-broken Taylor turnd *Steward* in a Ship to fight, namely *want of a good cauſe.* It is enough think I to venture bodies, though we venture no ſouls: and what ſhall a man have but a vaniſhing vapour of report, when he hath ſacrificed himſelf.

Laſtly, if we had killed the *Scots*, the Papiſts would have cut our throats for our pains: And as for *Knighting*, I aſſure you *Gentlewomen*; a great many more have it, then can tell how to uſe it; and ſo the women were well pacified.

That there came divers *Carpet Knights* to the Camp, onely for faſhion, not for fighting, whoſe chiefeſt attendants are either Poets or Players: at whoſe return you ſhall either have the ſecond part of *Hobia Moko*, or elſe *Polydamna* acted, with a new addition. But if it had once come to knocks, then you muſt have expected a Tragedy inſtead of a Com-

melie; as *The losse of a Loyall Subject, the Prodigals Repentance; the Suclings succour; the last Lover*, or some some such pretty peece.

That all the time of the Camp lay here, we had most lamentable wet wether, as if the heavens had mourned with continuall raine which our Camp scarse called Scottish tears: but I am sure it made good the old saying, *A Scottish mist will wet an English man to the skynne*: and well it might be, for there was neither care taken for Huts, nor Tents; but allone as it was faire again in the Sun-shine, they went all in hunting the louse fare, where they made good that Riddle which put *Homer* to a stand, *What they found they left behind them? and what they could not find they took with them.* But having done execution upon those grudge Pikes, at their returnes they would bragge how many Covenanted enemies they had killed since they went out.

Why (quoth *Jamie*) was any Covenanters killed, we hear no such news at *London*.

Its but onely a jeare (quoth *Willie*) to call their Lyce and backbiters their covenanted enemies.

Let them jeare on (quoth *Jamie*) if they dare kill nothing else but Lyce, then I am content they should never have other imployment: for indeed it was told at *London, that there was nothing among the Souldiers in the Kings Camp but Lyce, and long Nayles*, which it seems was all the imployment they had, or blood, which was shed there.

No (quoth *Willie*) they durst not do so much as go into *Scotland* to kill either man or beast there; and this they gave out for their excuse, *That all the ground was undermined betwixt* Barwick *and the Scottish Camp*: so as they durst not march on for feat of of blowing up. But they needed never fear that, for unlesse the *English* Matchevillians undermined the *Scots* Covenanters and by a long tayld traine from *London* to *Edenburgh* blew up the Parliament there (least they blew up the Bishops) there is nothing else to be blown up.

That here in the North the Kings Coyne which had been for so many years rackt out of the Countrey into the Kings Coffers hath been now most Prodigally spent. And the Monopoly money which hath layen so many years mould in the Exchequor, is now so well Sun-shind and so often turnd over from hand to hand, as it will not come there to be rusty again this seven years.

It is thought this climate hath an extraordinary operation in altering of mens constitutions and conditions: For our gallants have both changed their voices and their words since they came from *London*: For there they used to speak as big as Bulbeggers, that fight in Barnes; and every word Sirra, Rogue, Rascall, and the like: but it is otherwayes now, for their words is as if they whispered, for feat the *Scots* should hear them: and their words are turned to honest *Jack*, courage Souldiers, and the like: So as if we had stayed but a little while longer, we should have been all fellowes at football.

That a great many old Souldiers lived by their shifts, some counterfitted Fortune-tellers, some Jugglers, and some Morice dauncers; and indeed they speed best of all, for whilst the Wives without covenglis (which lay lurking about the house) would either get a Duck or a Hen, or others, perhaps a Lamb or Pig; and home they came to the Camp oftentimes, with half a dozen of women at their heels, crying stop theef stop; but never an honest man was in the way, and it is not the fashion for one theef to stay another. But when they came to their Huts, then there was all the sport to see them quarrell for dividing of it, untill the Marshall or Provost came, who to stint the strife kept it to himself: so oftentimes he that set it never eat it.

Oh

Oh (quoth *Jamie*) what belly-gods are these, that will rob the poor people. If they had played such pranks in *Scotland*, they had been well hangd both back and side.

I warrant (quoth *Willie*) that the Northern people dreamed of these broyles many yeers agoe. *For they have been so provident to prevent them, as they never planted any Orchards; for if there had been either fruit above ground, or roots in the ground, nothing had been left them; for they marcht by parres up and down, looking for a prey, but as Trell the Countrey cozened them for that.*

That one day in a misty morning, about a dozen of Camp Royane Ruffins had a desire to plunder a Countrey village in Scotland. *I will rank them in order as they went out, lest their disorderly return home prevent me. First there rode two Carrubins, who in their rusty armour and starved stallions, looke like a couple of Brewers servants in leather Jerkins made of old boots, riding for old caske. After them followed two light horse-men, with great saddles and petreonels, like a couple of Fidlers with their musicall Instruments in cases.*

Next to these marcht foure footmen, with sow-skin Knapsacks and halfe-pikes, like foure Banbury-tinkers, *with their budgets on their backs. And after them some Musketeers with their rests in their hands, and their Bandeleers about their necks, like so many sow-gelders: when they came to the Village the men were gone to the Market, and the women were at milking; the horse-men stood behind the Barnyard to receive what the others should bring them, the Musqueteers march into the Milkehouse, and the Pikemen to the Henroost, where the foules began to flutter, the Geese to keckle, and the Dogs to barke, and all the Village was presently in an uproare. Out came a wench crying, Come out, come out, for here are theeves come to rob us; with that an alarme was beat on the bottome of an old Kettle; and out came all the wives very well weaponed, some with rocks, some with forks, and some with flailes crying, where are these false swearing theeves? But as soon as they found them, they so belabour'd the poore Pike-men, as happy was he could get first free from them; yet at last they gat loose, and followed their horsemen, who fled away as soone as ever they heard the fray begin. In the meane time the Musketeers had so pang'd their paunches with Butter-milke and whay, that they could scarce get out of the wives grips to come to the Horse-men. But what with feare, and their struggling with the women for the victory, most of them made bold with their breeches. But at last, when they see that the wives stood so stiffe to it, they ran as fast away as they could. But there was such a wilde-goose chase between the wives and them, as hath been seldome seen; insomuch as the poore Pike-men having over-heat themselves, the Butter-milke and whay had such an operation, as they had got such a squirt that the women could trace them whereseever they fled; and still as they over-tooke them they did so bespaddle them, that they cryed for Quarter. What is this (quoth a woman) that the Lowrans Quarter? If thy quarters have not enough, they shall have enough. Alas crummer (quoth another) she cryes for mercy: then (quoth she) false theefe, cry God this mercy, and He let thee alone: The poore men learned the language, and so that Fray ended: but withall, they promised never to come into that Kingdome any more. When they had their liberty, it was boot lesse to bid them run; for away they went with as much speed as their legges could carry them. But a man might have found them by the scent all the way. All the spoyle that this fray afforded was only their Bandeleers for the Boyes to play withall, and their Rests for Rockes for the wives to spin withall.*

Now Gods blessing and mine (quoth *Iemie*) light upon the Goodwives, for they have played their parts bravely. And I hope the English army never troubled them for it.

No (quoth *Willie*) but they lay upon the lurch a good while after for a revenge; and one day early in the morning ſtole into *Scotland*, thinking to have taken them tardy: but when they came there, albeit they had ſhufled all the Coat-Cards in their own hands, and ſo thought it had been a won-game; yet when they ſaw Clubs turn up Trump, they gave it over as a loſt Game. And never after offered them any injury; but ſome of the Souldiers were ſo trampled and trod upon in their ſudden retreat that divers of them died preſently after their return: amongſt whom (one more godly then the reſt) deſired to have his will written: but there was none to do it but a Poet, and he made it in verſe, which was as followeth.

Being ſore ſicke, and readie for to dye,
Yet thanks be to God in perfect memorie,
My Will I make. And firſt I do bequeath
My ſoule to Chriſt, my body to the grave:
My brains unto my Countrey, that they may
Not brain-ſick run in ſuch bad deeds as they.
My ears unto the King, that he may hear
His ſubjects ſuits in peace, and not in weare,
My eies unto the State, that they may ſee
All falſe Seducers of his Majeſtie.
My tongue to ſuch as dare not the truth tell.
My mind to thoſe that have not perfect ſent.
My noſe to thoſe that thinke all is not well.
To ſmell out thoſe as hinders Parliament.
My hand to him that meanes to ſhed no blood.
My heart to thoſe that for the Goſpel ſtood.
My broad-back to the Proteſtants, that they
With patience ſuffer, and in love obey.
My legs I leave to lame men, to aſſiſt them:
If Scots come on here ſo many that wil miſſe them
My feet to Franck *who hath no heart to ſtay,*
That better he may ſcape, and run away.
I know no fit Executor for this will:
But if that any pleaſe is to fulfill,
I leave them power; and do beg with teares,
England *and* Scotland *to be Overſeers:*
That each may have their own due Legacy.
So farewell friends; death calls away for me.

Within two or three dayes after this Retreat, there was an agreement made betweene the two Armies, and both of them were to diſſolve their forces. Wher upon Order was given in the Kings Camp, *that every man ſhould have a moneths pay to carry him home to his Countrey:* but the Captains and Commanders did ſo ſhufle and ſhirke the poore Souldiers, that ſome of them had nothing, and the moſt had but 4 or five ſhillings a piece to travell 300 myles; yet to give the Devill his due, they did them a *Court-curteſie* in giving them a Paſſe home to their Countrey, with a Licence to beg by the way, and a Tiquet to all Majors, Juſtices, Conſtables, and the like, not to trouble the Stocks, nor Whipping-poſts, with any ſuch Souldiers as came from the Kings Camp.

Now good Gibbie get them (quoth *Jamie*) and ye ken that, if he once ſhake hands with any, they had need ſay their prayers, for they are not long lived after it. But what ſilly Souldiers were thoſe that would be put off ſo: Marry it is no marvell then they beged and robbed all the way home. And ſo deeply ſwore, *they would rather be hanged at home, then ever go abroad in the Kings Camp again.*

They could not help it (quoth *Willie*) for they might tell their tale one to another, for no body elſe would hear them. And beſides, they were ſo glad to be gone as they never ſtayed for any Conduct or Company: for they were not ſo far in love with the buſineſſe, as to play loth to depart: But every man ſhifted for himſelf as ſoon as he could, for fear he ſhould have been called back again and put upon ſome new imployment there.

We could never (quoth *Jamie*) underſtand the truth of the agreement at the Camp, ſome told one thing, ſome told another.

The effect of the agreement (quoth *Willie*) was thus in briefe. *That both the Armies ſhould*

ſhould be diſſolved. That the Kings Caſtles ſhould be ſurrendered. That the Kings ſhips ſhould depart the Firth. That a free Aſſembly ſhould be called, and have liberty to ſettle the Government of the Church. That a Parliament ſhould immediately follow, which ſhould ratifie the Aſſembly, and redreſſe the grievances of the Kingdome.

Their Demands (as I was informed) were theſe, that beſides the holding and confirmation of the Aſſembly, to be holden by the ſucceeding Parliament, they deſired theſe particulars; Namely, *That the Scottiſh Delinquents ſhould be ſent home to their tryall, reſtoration of the States dammages:* And laſtly, *ſecurity from further danger, from the fireworks, Ingeneers of this combuſtion.* And whether theſe were granted or not, not to meddle with hand or Seale, I refer my ſelfe to the martyred Papers, and the conſcience of ſome of the Engliſh Lords.

Good agreements Brother, but badly performed; for as ſoon as the Armies were diſſolved, and the King poſſeſſed of the Caſtles of *Edenburgh*, *Dunbarre*, &c. New cavells were raiſed againſt the Covenanters. And it was reported, that under a colour of a Parle with the Lords at *Barwicke*, they ſhould all have been detained and ſent Priſoners to *London*: But as good hap was, they went not, but excuſed themſelves to the King; becauſe the appointed Aſſemblies was then to begin, which hath ſince quite aboliſhed Biſhops.

The King ſeemed diſpleaſed, and thereupon placed Generall *Rathven* Governour of the Caſtle of *Edenburgh*; and now he having gotten that by a trick, which they never could have gotten by ſtrength; keeps a couple of falſe knaves to laugh at the Lords (a Foole and a Fidler,) and when he and they are almoſt drunke, then they go to ſinging of *Scots-jiggs*, in a jearing manner at the Covenanters, for ſurrendring up their Caſtles.

The Fidler he flings out his heels and Dances and Sings,

Put up thy Dagger Jamie, *and all things ſhall be mended,*
Biſhops ſhal fal no not at all when the Parliament is ended.

Then the Foole he flirts out his folly; and whileſt the Fidler plaies, he ſings,

Which never was intended, but only for to ſlam thee:
We have gotten the game, we'll keepe the ſame,
Put up thy Dagger Jamie.

The Devill a Dagger (quoth *Jamie*) ſhall be put up by me, nor I beleeve by any man in the Kingdome, untill the Parliament be ended, and have confirmed the putting downe of Biſhops, we will be no longer flim flambd by any of them. And for this trick we will have that falſe Papiſticall Traytor *Rothven*, and all his knaveries out of the Caſtle, or elſe we will make it too hot for him to hold it. I am in ſuch a rage at theſe Raſcalls, as if I had them here, I would beat them black and blew, and teach them to ſing another Song, called the *Lowns Lamentation*; yea, and make them dance after my pipe, ere I had done with them.

Peace (quoth *Willie*) patience will bring all to perfection, and time will diſcover the truth. But if this pacification was only pretended, that they might get the Caſtles into their cuſtodie, and the Parliament but only promiſed, and never intended to confirm the aboliſhing of Biſhops, then we have juſt cauſe to do that which was never dreamed on.

Dreamed on (quoth *Jamie*) If dreams prove true, I ſhall be maſter of a Miter ere it be long; for every night I am ſo troubled with finding of Miters, Crucifixes, Rich-Copes, and the like, that I think to my comfort, it will be my fortune to fall upon the rifling of ſome of thoſe Belly-god Biſhops houſes before this War be ended; and then let me alone to expone my dreame. And I hope if I take paines to pull down Popery in ſuch a

manner,

manner, as it will not trouble my conscience hereafter.

I would it were come to that (quoth *Willie*) if it must needs come to it; but it were better the businesse ended in a peaceable way.

That will never be (quoth *Jamie*;) for their is a time when *Babylon* must down, and the Bishops who are but whelps of that Whores litter, must down before her; and why may not the time be now? For the Pope had never such a blow as *Scotland* now hath given him. And if *England* give him but such another, it will make him stagger.

Ha *Jamie*, there thou hitst the marke, for all the policy that I have can never possesse me of any possibility of bringing peace and safety, except the bloody and undermining Locusts be sent to the bottomlesse pit, from whence they came; and the whol litter of the Whores whelps (as thou callest them) the Bishops with all their appendices be rooted out; yea, except some Carpenters arise, and saw off these strong hornes of the Beast, which by stickling make so many leakes in the English Church, she and all in her are like to perish; and then those hellish Pirats, worse then *Tunneet* and *Algeir*, will have about with the bordering of the *Scots*; but I hope they shal all be hangd first. The Scots have set the English a faire copy and if they cannot write for these also the Scots also will lend their hand if they be willing to learn; yet not to write a letter, much lesse a line of Rebellion: for as they may compare with any Nation in the world for their loyalty; so tearm the saying of the Church, King and State, Rebellon, *is of the Divell, Father of lyes.*

I am confident that the English will not be so forgetfull of their honour and profession, as to make such use of the Scots, as the Monkey made of the Spanell, in pulling the Chestnut out of the fire with the Spanels foot: but as mutuall necessity craves mutuall aid; so I hope the Scots and English will in a brotherly conjunction, like *Joab* and *Abijhai*, helpe one another against the *Assyrians* and *Ammonites*, that *foraign* and *domestick enemies*; *If the Syrians be too strong for me* (saith Joab) *then thou shalt helpe me, but if* Ammon *be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee*, 2 Sam. 10. 11, The application is easie. But whither am I gone, certainly beyond both *pack* and *pack-pin*, yea and the *warehouse* too.

O *Billie Willy*, that some good Engine had the hammering of this and it might prove a bonny peece. But I meane well. Now to close up all, as I wish with the Spirit *all happinesse to attend those that dash Babels brats against the wals*: so let both the Nations take heed of that Curse threatned against those *that do the worke of the Lord negligently*, Psal 137. 11. Jer. 48. 10.

By this time we were called to Supper, and thereupon gave over Discourse: and the next day after departed all three for *Edenburgh*, where we agreed over again to own the hazard of a new journey to *London*, to see how things were carried there. But the manner of the carriage, and how we shall dispose of our selves there, cannot be resolved till we see the successe of this *Parliament*:

Till when, and ever, we remaine ready to do our utmost indeavours in any thing that may tend to the good of this Kirk and Kingdome.

POSTSCRIPT.

Through fire and water we have past, to bring you Northern Newes:
And since as Scouts we travelled last, we now that name refuse.
But if henceforth new brodes appeare, and war begin to rise,
Castiliano *like we'll cloath our selves, and live like* Spanish Spies.

FINIS.

OBSERVATIONS

CONCERNING

THE *KING* AND *PARLIAMENT*:

BEING TWENTY

CONSIDERATIONS OF THE

dangerous estate the Kingdome now standeth in

by reason of a MALIGNANT Party.

not written by ye former author of ye observations

AND ALSO

SEVERALL VOTES

OF BOTH

HOUSES OF *PARLIAMENT*,

Concerning the Magazine at *Hull*, and Sir *JOHN HOTHAM* Governour thereof.

Also the Order of Assistance given to the Committees of both Houses, concerning their going to *Hull*.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament, that the aboue-said Votes and Order be printed and published.

BRITISH MUSEUM

14 July.

London Printed for *Thomas Bankes* and *William Ley*. 1642.

Some more new Obſervations concerning the King and Parliament. Being twenty Conſiderations of the dangerons eſtate the Kingdom now ſtandeth in by reaſon of a Malignant party.

FOr as much as it appeares, that a *Malignant Party* hath endeavoured to raiſe up ſtrength, and to take up Armes againſt the *Parliament*, conſiſting of the King, Lords and Commons of the Land, and to increaſe their number by many and falſe reproachfull calumnies caſt upon them, ſuggeſting unto people many diſ-joynted and invalid poſitions to enſnare the mindes of men, and although by the late Remonſtrances there is ſufficient ſatisfaction given to every judicious and intelligent Reader; yet for as much as theſe Remonſtrances are many in number, and each of them relating to ſome particular occurrences or other preceding, ſome people having ſeen them all, others but ſome of them, and others none at all; and for as much as many almoſt in all places both in pulpit diſcourſes and other wayes, (friends to the Popiſh party) have and doe daily endeavour to ſtir up a moſt ingratefull and unworthy diſreſpect unto the *Parliament* (who may once learne better, when better taught by the *Parliaments* laſh. There are therefore theſe conſiderations preſenting themſelves to every mans view, being almoſt nothing but what is obvious to every mans knowledg, & for the moſt part evident in all the late Remonſtrances.

Firſt, that men would conſider, when it pleaſed God after many Prayers and Petitions of the people to grant this *Parliament*, what were the complaints of the whole Kingdom in matters both of Church and State, and the miſerable oppreſſions of mens conſciences and properties.

Secondly, conſider what the *Parliament* hath done with great difficulties to accommodate the deſires of the people in this behalfe, in ſuppreſſing the power of tyrants over mens conſciences, in taking away all offenſive and ſuperſtitious innovations, in granting liberty to all pariſhes to chooſe Lecturers, in opening the mouths of our godly Miniſters, in taking away the power of oppreſſing and tyrannicall Courts of Lordly Prelates, in chooſing a learned aſſembly of many godly and able Miniſters for the ſettling of mens judgements and the healing of the many diviſions and unſound opinions amongſt us in matters of Religion; and for mens properties, how ſome delinquents this way have been puniſhed, and others detected, evill Miniſters of Juſtice, by whom righteous and juſt cauſes have many carried to the undoing of many poore widdows, fatherleſſe and others, are partly removed, and in a faire way of receiving their demerits; *Ship-money*, *Coat* and *Conduct-monies*, *Patents* almoſt for every thing (to the daily draining and oppreſſing of the ſubiect) are all taken away; and conſider alſo, whether any one thing hath been tranſacted, or propoſition made by them, which doth not *in tu tu proprio*, look at the future peace and good of the Kingdome.

Thirdly, conſider, whether if this preſent *Parliament* ſhould unhappily be diſcountenanced, diſcouraged, or diſſolved (which God forbid) we ſhould ever have the like, or any; or if by vertue of the act for the *Triennial Parliament* there ſhould be another, whether any man bearing good will to the Common-wealth, being choſen, would be inco-

ſaged thereunto, and ſo either we ſhould have none at all, or if any, ſuch an one which inſtead of a remedy ſhould be an inlet of all miſery into the Land.

Fourthly, conſider how Kingdomes abroad in the world are governed without *Parliaments*, where *Voluntas Regis* is *Lex populi*, the pleaſure of the King is the rule of the Kingdome, and the precipitancy of this Kingdome alſo before this *Parliament*, into all oppreſſion and miſery, through the deceitfull ſuggeſtions and inſinuations of wicked Councell about his Majeſty; and whether we are not looked upon, as the envy of other kingdomes by vertue of this only inheritance of ours.

Fifthly, conſider into what miſery, blood and deſtruction we had plunged our ſelves two yeares ſince (The two Nations of *England* and *Scotland*, imbruing themſelves, and welring in one anothers blood) had not the wiſdome of the *Parliament* then preſent (conſiſting for the moſt part of the ſame Members as this doth) denying the levying of monies for the maintaining of that war which ſhould for ever make us thankfull for, and mindefull of a *Parliament* benefit.

Sixthly, conſider that whereas the *Proteſtant* Profeſſion, and the ſubjects liberty, is pretended in all things; what good intent either can or could there be to the one or to the other, either in thoſe former differences between us and our brethren, the *Scots*, or the preſent diviſions in this Kindome, when *Papiſts* and popiſh perſons were then the chiefe Commanders (for the moſt part) in the *Engliſh* Armies, and *Papiſts* now, and Popiſh perſons, and *Athieſts*, whoſe continuall aſſertions are wounds and blood, and God damne me, or heavens damne me, if we be not revonged upon theſe round-heads (a nickname queſtionleſſe, originally ſprung up from ſome block-head, having neither wit nor reaſon in it) theſe are the maine abettors, provokers, projectors and actors in theſe diviſions, whether theſe aime at the *Proteſtant* Religion, whatever they call the *Proteſtant* Profeſſion except it be *Popery*, in all things, ſupremacy only excepted or the ſubjects liberty, let every man of the meaneſt capacity judge.

Seventhly, conſider what tampering there hath beene this two or three yeares to raiſe up civill Wars amongſt us in the three Kingdomes: Firſt betweene Us and the *Scots*, then, that now ſo riſe in *Ireland*, and amongſt us divers times, as when the Army in the North was plotted to be brought up againſt the *Parliament*, and of late the bold peremptory and unparalleld contempt and reproach caſt upon the Houſe of Commons, by thoſe unworthy Cavaliers which accompanied his Majeſty to the Houſe of Commons at the accuſation of the five members, their cruelly abuſing, cutting and mangling of the Citizens, their endeavour to raiſe up a party at *Kingston* upon *Thames*, and now alſo to do the like in the *North*, all tending to Civill Wars and mutinies amongſt Us, and whether the ſame ſpirit which worketh ſo hot in *Ireland*, hath no factors in *Scotland*, and amongſt us in *England*, let all men that have the right faculty of diſcerning judge, and whether they that endeavour to raiſe up Civill Warres in a Kingdome, can ayme at the good of that Kingdome, let every man that hath not loſt the uſe of reaſon determine.

Eightly, conſider what unheard of miſery, barbarous cruelty, ſavage inhumanity is exerciſed upon the poore Proteſtant party in *Ireland*, by that bloody Popiſh party, and how far thoſe that endeavour to make a party againſt the Parliament, are acted by the ſame deſignes, let thoſe judge and conſider who either have or will reade the *Iriſh* Remonſtrance, and obſerve how theſe diſtractions at home (occaſioned by the unhappy diviſions and diſtance of his Majeſty through wicked Counſell from his Parliament) encourage the Rebels, and hinder the Proteſtant cauſe there, whereas a happy concurrence betweene the King and Parliament might in an ordinary way through Gods mercy have ſubdued thoſe wicked Rebels long ſithence.

Ninthly, consider what repro ch, scandall, and scorne we shall bring upon our whole Nation and posterity for ever, if we should chuse a Parliament, and because they will not suffer us to be made slaves; even for their faithfulnesse and love unto us (when happily their owne particular safety and personall Preferment might be better advanced if they should desert us) if for this we should rise up against them, and contend, strive, and fight for an Iron yoke of perpetuall bondage and misery, and whether God may not in displeasure and justice, give us up hereunto, who shall so lightly esteeme, and so sottishly improve that opportunitie, which (long look't for) he hath now put into our hands: and if our posterity will not curse the time that ever it entred into our hearts so to doe.

Tenthly, consider how it can stand with our *Protestation*, to take up Armes against the whole body of the Kingdome, represented in the Parliament and the Lawes of the Land, which we are all bound by Oath to stand to, the utmost of our lives, liberties and estates, and wherein the honour and preservation both of King and Kingdome doth consist, and which of those doe breake their Oath, either those that pretending the Kings Prerogative take up Armes against the whole Kingdome represented in the Parliament: or those that shall indeavour to suppresse such a malignant party. The King himselfe having alwayes protested, that for his part (taking God to witnesse) he desireth nothing more then the peace and prosperity of Religion and Kingdome.

Eleventhly, consider whereas lawes and Statutes are pretended, as if the Parliament should doe many things illagally event against the King, with this suggestion, that then its high time for the Subjects to looke to their properties and liberties, whether are to be beleeved what is Law: either the partie that shall affirme this, or that to be Law, and will not appeare to maintaine their assertions (the King professing himselfe to be no Lawyer, and therefore his affirmations are nothing else but the misinformations of others or the Parliament, the makers of new, and interpreters of the old Lawes, who have all the Judges and chiefest Lawyers in the Land to advise with all, taking this with us, that *Salus Populi est Suprema lex*: and whether both the Law of the Land, and the good of the subject was not pretended in all the Patents granted, as appeares in the severall Proclamations for the same purpose, yea, and in the high Commission and Star-Chamber Courts (for it hath beene as much as amans eares, liberty and estate have beene worth to have affirmed the contrary) and if it were so, let the whole Kingdome judge.

Twelfly, consider whether that all the wholsome Lawes, benefits, and liberties of the subiect this day have not beene the birth and fruits of Parliaments, and whether the Parliament hath not alwayes beene the sanctuary and refuge for all that have beene unrighteously oppressed and abused, and what remedy could be had by any other appeales whatsoever when through the wickednesse of evill Ministers of Justice, the strength of mans purse rather than the righteousnesse of his cause, hath alwayes beene the *bonum omen*, the certaine promising token of good successe: consider therefore whether wee shall not goe about to stop, yea to dry up all the Springs of our legall Priviledges, having such long and happy experiences of the benefits thereof, and whether it ever entred into the heart of any of our Predecessors except the Papists, to doe the lest injury to Parliaments.

Whereas it is obiected against the Parliament, that they raise factions, seditions, malicions against the King and his royall race, that under other pretences of danger of forraigne and domesticke enemies, they take up Armes against the King; that they endevour to destroy the Lawes of the Land, and Religion amongst us. Consider, whether these, and greater than these aspersions, were not cast upon our brethren, the Scots, the odious name of Traytors, Rebels, Factious, Sedious, &c. were cast upon them; it hath beene almost death for any man to have affirmed the contrary; and yet when things came

legal

legally to be debated, all proved otherwiſe, and His Maieſty himſelfe did acknowledge the contrary; and there is no queſtion but (thoſe wicked Incendiaries betweene His Maieſty and His Parliament, being once removed) there will be a cleare and mutuall apprehenſion and right underſtanding betweene his Maieſty and his Parliament, to the mutuall ioy and comfort, both of his Maieſty and his well affected Subiects in the three Kingdomes: And conſider, whether it is not to be doubted, that the ſame firebrands of combuſtion amonſt us now, be not thoſe that were formerly between us and our neighbour Nation, and whether they be not in the ſame deſignes of confuſion of both Nations ſtill, altering onely the method, beginning in *England* now, with hopes to end in *Scotland*, whereas they formerly begun there, with purpoſes to end here.

Thirteenthly, conſider, That whereas many inconſiderately, and others maliciouſly ſuggeſt this againſt the Parliament, That their remedy is worſe then their diſeaſe, for they are eaſed of their Taxations of Shillings, by impoſitions of Pounds, Subſidie upon Subſidie, Pole-money, Monies adventured, Monies lent, &c. But let ſuch conſider, that the diſeaſe being mortall, the cure may be the more ſmarting, yet the more ſalutiferous: and they are not alwayes the worſt Phyſitians that adviſe of *Phlebotomie*, or *blood-letting* for a deſperate diſeaſe, the veines may fill againe, when the heart is whole, which ſinking the man dies, when the veines are full.

It is true, much hath been done this way, but God is not behinde hand with us, we have had our pennyworths for our penny already: that which the Parliament hath done (through Gods mercies) mentioned in the ſecond Conſideration, is worth more then our Coſts and Charges. Moreover, it is not unknown, that the very Ship-mony did coſt the Kingdome above two-hundred-thouſand-pounds a yeare: Coat and Conduct Mony, and other Military charges, little leſſe then that: few of the Monopolies did preiudice the Subiects above a million yearely: the Soape a hundred-thouſand-pounds: the Wine three-hundred-thouſand-pounds: the Leather could be little leſſe then both: the Salt could be no leſſe than that: all theſe, with many other inferiour Monopolies, are taken away. and becauſe that with the ſame ſhew of Law, Juſtice and Reaſon, the Subiects might have been drained to the utmoſt penny that they were worth, theſe procuring the chiefeſt places and Offices, who were moſt cunning in deviſing new deſignes of oppreſſing the Subiects, therefore the root of all theſe wrongs (which is more beneficiall then all the reſt) which was an Arbitrary power pretended to be in his Maieſty, of taxing the Subiect, and charging their eſtates without conſent of *Parliament*, is now declared to be againſt Law, by both Houſes, and likewiſe by an act of *Parliament*, conſider alſo, that theſe preſent taxations are but for the preſent, and in a legall way, and nothing ſo great as the former: and for the recovering of poore bleeding *Ireland*, and the ſaving of this ſhaking and ſtaggering Kingdome from ruine and deſtruction.

And when men have parted with ſo much as they would once have given to be freed from the High Commiſſion Rods, and Star-chamber-laſh being under them (as every man might expect to have been) for that which neither Gods nor mans Law calls ſin, nay, when men have given as much as they would to be freed from ſlavery, as much as the poor *Iriſh* Proteſtants would give to be freed from the cruelty of thoſe bloodhound Papiſts; nay, as much as their wives, children, eſtates, lives, Goſpell is worth (for all lies bleeding) let them then complaine of their hard bargaine, and not before: And as for thoſe wicked ſlanderers of that faithfull Aſſembly, who cannot endure to think that others would deale more honeſtly then themſelves in the like truſt, that give out, as if they would convert the politique ſtocke for their perſonall gaine, a cleare and iuſt accompt being given herein to the whole Kingdome, it is to be hoped, that ſuch ſhall be made publique examples for ſuch publique ſlanders.

Laſtly, conſider, whether (amongſt others) there be not a three-fold ground of the pro-
ceedings againſt the *Parliament*, according to the threefold condition of the chiefe actors
in theſe diviſions, who are *Papiſts*, depending Gentlemen, preferred to high places and
Offices, whoſe policy rather then honeſty, hath been their riſe hereunto, and deſperate
Cavaliers, whoſe good husbandry it is to put all upon their backs, & ſhift for their bellies.

FIrſt, the *Papiſts* ſee now, and well perceive, that the *Parliament* making progreſſe ac-
cording to their beginnings, will take away the leaſt hopes of ever eſtabliſhing the
Antichriſtian Religion here amongſt us: yea, and take away the very ground worke of fu-
ture Plots and Projects this way; and therefore it ſtands them now upon, *Summo labore*,
with all might and maine, to adventure upon any deſigne, (though never ſo deſperate) and
to give out themſelves in their eſtates, lives and livelihoods, *uſque ad extremum*, to the
utmoſt that they can; and therefore now, though *Jeſuites* ſhould be hanged by the half-
dozens, they will adventure, for now or never muſt the *Pope* up or downe in this King-
dome, and he would not willingly loſe his hopes here, though a thouſand of his *Jeſuites*
ſhould hang for it, for indeed if men would receive it, that is the quarrell in the land, whe-
ther *Michael* or the *Dragon*, *Chriſt* or the Pope ſhall get ſafeſt footing in this Iſland, and
let any ſeeing man look back upon all former proceedings, and conſider, who hath been
preferred to the higheſt places in the Church? What their carriage hath been therein? how
the Preaching of the Word (the confounding weapon of Antichriſt) hath been ſuppreſt?
What ſuperſtitious innovations hath been introduced; who have been promoted into
the chiefeſt places in the Univerſities, what proportion there hath been with the Maſſe-
houſes, in Candleſticks, Tapours, Copes, blaſphemous Pictures of God and the holy Tri-
nity, Crucifixes, Croſſes, &c. Firſt in the Biſhops Chappels, then in all the Cathedrals of
the Kingdome, then by little and little in every Pariſh; Again, what hath been their pro-
ceedings at their Commiſſion Courts? And what their plot was in their curſed late *Ca-
nons*, and the *Et cætera* Oath? and then let him give his Judgement in the point, whether
Popery hath not been the mark they aymed at?

Secondly, for the depending Gentlemen, advanced to high places and Offices, whoſe
aimes will hold proportion with that of Cardinall *Wolſey* (*for me and my King*) making
his Majeſty but the Prieſt and ſcarce paying his tythes out of all their pretendings, their
Maſters profit, whoſe veines are full of the blood of the fatherleſſe and the widdowes, and
whoſe houſes are built with the ruines of poore innocents, who regard more the bleſſings
and favours of men, then the curſes of the Almighty for their oppreſſion and cruelty, theſe
alſo know, and well perceive now, that if the Parliament proceed according to their be-
ginnings, they ſhall not only be expoſed to the Juſtice of their former demerits, but alſo
loſe the leaſt hopes of any future favour or practiſe, becauſe conſcious to themſelves of an
utter impoſſibility in them for ever of becomming honeſt men, who from their firſt be-
ginnings of preferment, have caſhiered out of their thoughts the feare of God, a good
conſcience, and the day of Judgement; and therefore they muſt either run beyond ſeas,
betake themſelves to ſome mean condition or other, (for the Parliament they'le have
none but juſt men, whoſe proceedings in all their Miniſtrations muſt be by the rule of Ju-
ſtice and a good conſcience, which is unto them a paradox) or elſe they muſt give out
their utmoſt endeavours to the rooting up of this Parliament.

Thirdly, the Cavaliers, whoſe lands, houſes, revenues and eſtates are above in the ayre,
who make great brags of the dangerous attempts they have adventured by ſea and land,
whoſe greateſt danger of drowning hath been in an Ale-tub or Wine-tubs; or of ſmother

ing by the ſmoake of Tobacco: yet they know that it is good fiſhing in troubled waters, and that *England* is full of brave booties, therefore they beſtir themſelves, and have ſcarce the patience to forbeare their prey till opportunity ſerves their turne, who are all for the preſent: and as for the other world, they have paſt the dreadfull ſentence againſt themſelves, which is (*horeſco referens*) God damne me: Theſe three ſorts are the leaders and provokers of a party againſt the Parliament, and incendiaries between his Majeſty and them: Let the whole world of indifferent men judge and ſee, if theſe be not the Parties, and whether theſe be not their grounds, and yet theſe are the men looked upon, as the only Loyall Subjects, and others as Malignant unto the honour, peace and proſperity of the King and his Royall race: Whereas they can give no Teſtimony of their reſpects unto his Majeſty, but by ſuch courſes, practiſes and counſels, which alienateth affections between him and his beſt Subjects, wherein conſiſts his honour and ſtrength, who are willing to give out their hearts and hands, purſes and eſtates, prayers and teares in his behalfe: and the God of all knowledge ſhall one day iudge and diſcover, whoſe hearts have been moſt loyall to our dread Soveraigne, either of the one or the other.

As for thoſe Noble men, whoſe abſence from the Parliament is an incouragement unto this Malignant party, if they come under the two firſt rankes of Popiſh, or dependent men; there is no more to be ſaid but this: their gathering together, and appearing in ſuch courſes, is a pregnant teſtimony and juſtification of what hath beene ſaid of thoſe two ſorts, namely, That their deſigne is *Summo Conatu*, to root up the Parliament, leſt the Parliament ſhould roote up them; but if there be any not under theſe rankes, certainely, either their ingenuitiy is to labour for pacification, and a happy making up of that breach betweene his Majeſty and his Parliament, or elſe their Nobility is *mero titulo*, little Noble blood runs in the veines, and Heathens themſelves may throw ſtones at them, whoſe progenitors have been rendered famous by their heroick acts for their Countries cauſe.

From all theſe Conſiderations, this may be well inferred.

THat if ever we would improve our ſelves, for God, the King, the Kingdome, lives, Lawes and liberties, our ſelves and poore poſterity, if wee would not ſee our flouriſhing Cities made ruinous heapes, our peace and plenty turned into blood and Famine, our deareſt wives raviſhed and ript up before our faces; our tender childrens braines daſh'd againſt the ſtones, our mutuall trading turned into violence and Robbery, our ſweete enjoyments of all relations, unto murders, rapes, cruelties upon them all: If in a word we would not have the line of *Germany* and *Ireland*, to be ſtretched over our good Land: if we have any love to the Goſpell of life and ſalvation, that the Arke of God may not depart, and miſery come in upon us, as we would not be expoſed to the power and mercies of the bloody Papiſts the badge of whoſe Arch-leader (the Deviills firſt-borne) the Popes garments made red with the blood of the Saints. Let every man in his ſtation ſtudy peace and union, and endeavour all meanes of pacification, abhorring the very thoughts of ever taking up Armes againſt either King or Parliament, but to the utmoſt of our powers, ſetting our ſelves againſt the incendiaries between them both, that the peace of God, and the God of peace may ſtill rule in the midſt of us, that we render not our ſelves *Ludibrium gentium*, the mocking ſtock of nations, by doing that our ſelves which the malice, power and policy of all our adverſaries abroad, and enemies at home, by all theſe foureſcore yeares endeavours could never effect, whereby we ſhall expoſe the

poore

poore Proteſtant bleeding and panting cauſe in *Ireland* to deſtruction, and revive the hopes, yea and the power of our former oppreſſors (who if they once get up againe, will teare us in pieces, like Lions long kept from their prey) and our ruine ſhall be unto after ages, the everlaſting ſhamefull monuments of our blindneſſe and folly; that we ſhould riſe up like unnaturall Children, and cut the throate of our own mother Nation; That we ſhould love bondage rather then liberty, all Nations, Countries, and People, Papiſts, Jews, Turkes, Infidels, Devils. (if I may ſay ſo) will ſport at our miſery: When God would deliver us, and hath delivered us from all their plots and projects, when in many plots they have had the neck of the whole kingdome, as of one man, upon the block, and as eaſie it had been utterly to deſtroy it, had not the Almighty by a high hand of love and mercy prevented it? Shall the cloud of blood, which hath been a long time impending over our heads, be disburdened upon us, and our reeling, ſtaggering and tottering Kingdome ſhall fall, and fall, and none ſhall help it up. It now pants for life and breath, travailing with the peace, plenty, ſecurity, Religion, Lawes, liberties and comforts thereof; and thoſe Worthies who day by day give their utmoſt and unwearied attendance and aſſiſtance to further the birth, the ſtrong God ſhall be unto them their front-guard, and rere-ward, his goodneſſe, power and mercy unto them and theirs ammunition of rockes; and his diſpleaſure the certaine ruins and deſtruction of thoſe, who unhappily, weakly and wickedly have brought it upon themſelves.

O the never enough to be lamented badneſſe of the times doth every one cry out. O that we had better times. And let thoſe times, if ſo they be, or rather thoſe ill men of the times juſtly ſuffer what their untimely vices, exorbitant actions, and damnable determinations have iuſtly merited, and undoubtedly deſerved.

Reſolved upon the Queſtion.

THat Sir John Hotham *Knight, according to this relation, hath done nothing but in obedience to the Command of both Houſes of Parliament.*

Reſolved upon the Queſtion.

That this declaring of Sir John Hotham *traiter, being a Member of the Houſe of Commons, is a high breach of the priviledge of Parliament.*

Reſolved upon the Queſtion.

That this declaring of Sir John Hotham *Traytor without due proceſſe of the Law, is againſt the liberty of the ſubject, and againſt the Law of the Land.*

The Order of Aſſiſtance given to the Committees of both Houſes, *concerning their going to* HULL.

WHereas the Earle of *Stamford*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, Sir *Edward Ayſcoughe*, Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, Sir *Samuel Owfield*, and Maſter *Hatcher*, are by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, commanded to make their repaire into the Counties of *Yorke* and *Lincolne*, and the Towne of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, for ſpeciall Service for his Maieſty, and the peace and ſafetie of the Kingdome, and accordingly have received particular Inſtructions for their better direction therein: Theſe are to require all Lords Liveteanants, and their Deputies, Sheriffes, Juſtices of the Peace, Maiors, Bayliffs, Conſtables, and all other his Majeſties Officers and loving Subiects, to be aiding and aſſiſting unto them upon all occaſions, as need ſhall require.

ORdered by the Lords and Commons in Parliament that the foreſaid Vote and Order ſhall be printed and publiſhed.

Jo. Browne Cler. Parliament.

SOME SPECIALL ARGVMENTS

For the *Scottish* Subiects lawfull defence of their Religion and Liberty, extracted out of the Manuscripts of one of their chiefe Reformers.

Very usefull and necessary for these present times.

The times doe require that the points following be pressed upon the People, both by the Preachers in publick, and by understanding, and well-affected persons in private conference.

4 Aug. 1642

1. BEcause our chiefest Adversaries (who are enemies to the Gospell of Christ, to the salvation of the peoples soules, and to the peace of this Church and Kingdome) have from the beginning advanced their ungodly and Antichristian course by lyes and persecution, by craft and cruelty, which hath beene their most subtill and strongest arguments; and now (when as by Excommunication themselves are given to Sathan, who has beene a lyer and murtherer from the beginning) they have put away all conscience, countenance, and naturall affection to their Countrey; The people therefore should be dealt with, that our Adversaries fraudulent lyes, and crafty devises be not beleeved, nor their forces, and threatened violence be feared by the people of God. Remember their hellish Maxime;

Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo; *If I cannot prevaile with God, I will trie the Devill.*

2. That unitie be earneſtly recommended, as that which ſtrengtheneth the cauſe, and which being holden faſt with verety, will make us invincible; and on the contrary that diviſions by all meanes may be avoyded, as that which from the beginning has beene principally intended, and many wayes ſought for by our enemies; and which once having place, will bring us to a certaine ruine, and make us of all people moſt contemptible and miſerable, expoſing our ſelves to the wrath of God for our perfidious dealing in his Covenant, to the mercileſſe cruelty of our enemy, to the hiſſing and reproach of all Nations about us, and to bee a griefe to all the godly, who have beene continually in their prayers and prayſes to God for us all this time by paſt.

3. That it be frequently remembred, how the finger and power of God, and the love and mercy of God by many admirable evidences has beene manifeſt, and in this great worke of reformation, and how the Lord either by blowing upon all the devices of our enemies, or by turning them backe upon themſelves, has turned all their wiſedome unto fooliſhneſſe, ſo that we may have confidence in time to come, beleeving and ſaying with the Prophet, *Lord thou wilt ordaine peace for us, for thou O Lord haſt wrought for us.*

4. That the people be not troubled when they heare of warres and rumours of warres, and that they may neither be affraid of ſhadowes, nor moved with remonſtrances be they never ſo ſpecious, nor deceived with promiſes: but that they themſelves denounce warre againſt their owne ſinnes as their greateſt enemies, ſubmitting themſelves obediently to follow their Leaders whom God at this time hath raiſed up, and furniſhed largely with counſell and courage for the good of this Church and Kingdome.

5. That it be remembred what has beene our manifold defections in Diſcipline, Sacraments, Worſhip and Doctrine, through the want of lawfull nationall Aſſemblies, and through the uſurpation of the Prelates theſe many yeares by paſt; and that a greater mercy could not have beene ſhewed to this Land, then a free, full, and nationall Aſſembly, ſuch as that which was indicted by his Majeſtie at *Glaſgow*, ridding this Church of the Prelates the authours and executioners of all our woes; That they may be earneſt in their prayers with God, that as he has beene pleaſed to ſet up our reformation againe with a ſtretched out hand, he may alſo be graciouſly pleaſed to uphold his owne worke, and make the Kings Majeſtie a nurſing father to the Church in this Land.

6. That Miniſters and Profeſſors may acquaint themſelves with the acts of Aſſembly, eſpecially that againſt Epiſcopacy, with the Proteſtation and Anſwers to the Declaration made by the Commiſſioner, and to the declinature of the Aſſembly by the Biſhops, that from theſe they may be able promptly both to anſwer the exceptions and objections of the adverſaries, and to remove the ſcruples of the weaker; and that when need is, both the information for *England*, and the laſt ſupplication may be read in publicke, that the Commons may ſee how falſly wee are traduced, and how reaſonable our deſires are.

7. That the ſtate of the queſtion at this time may be cleared to the people, betweene the King and his Kingdome, that all men may know how unjuſtly we are invaded,

invaded, and how just and necessary our defence is. The question is not whether we ought to honour the King, for we acknowledge him to be Gods Deputie and Vice-gerent; Or whether we ought to obey the King, for God hath given him power and authority to command and governe: Or whether we ought to render unto *Cæsar* that which is *Cæsars*, for that we desire to doe most chearefully: Or whether we ought to feare the King, for he is set over us to doe Justice, and we ought not only to feare him, but also be affraid lest any hurt should come unto him, as the people were affraid of *David*, 2 *Sam.*18.3. Neither is the question whether honour should be given unto evill and wicked Superiours, for as our Adversaries by moving such questions at this time under pretext of duty, doe wrong and dishonour to the Kings gracious Majestie: so we professe in the generall, that the wickednesse of man cannot make voide Gods ordinance: and therefore although we had froward and wicked Superiours, yet obedience and honour is to be given unto them as Kings being set up of God, as it were in his wrath, *Hos.*13.11. *Jerem.*27.17. Neither is the question whether we ought absolute obedience unto evill Majestrates, for our Adversaries doe not affirme (whatsoever be their judgements and practises) that *Malo in malo, & ad malum est obediendum*, that we must obey an evill man in an evill thing; but that Kings are to be obeyed in so farre as their commandements, are not contrary unto Gods commandements: and if God command one thing and they command the contrary, in this case it is better to obey God then man, *Act.*4.19. Neither is the question after the invasion of the King (which is the divellish and dispitefull calumny of the disnatured enemies of this Church and Kingdome, against which our consciences, and all our actions are as many witnesses, as is at large expresst in our information for *England*) but the question is meerely and simply about our owne just defence and safetie; and in this case also we must put a difference betwixt the King resident in the kingdome, and by opening his eares to both partyes rightly informed; and the King farre from us in another kingdome hearing the one party and mis-informed against the other: betwixt the King, as a King proceeding royally according to the Lawes of the kingdome against Rebels, and the King as a man comming downe from his Throne (against the feet whereof the humble supplications of his Subjects lyeth yet unanswered) and marching furiously towards his loyall and well meaning people: Betwixt a king who is a stranger to Religion, and tyed no further but according to his owne pleasure, to the professors of Religion living in his Dominions, and our King professing with us the same Religion and obliged by his Fathers death, and his owne Oath to defend us his owne Subjects, our lives, Religion, liberties and Lawes. Againe, difference must be put betwixt some private persons taking Armes for resistance, and inferiour Magistrates, Counsellours, Judges, Nobles, Peeres of the Land, Paliament-men, Barons, Burgesses, and the whole body of a kingdome, except some few States-men, Courtiers Papists or popishly affected, and their adherents standing to their owne defence: Betwixt Subjects rysing and standing out against law and reason that they may be freed from the yoake of their obedience, and a people holding fast their Allegiance to their Soveraigne, and in all humility supplicating for Religion and Justice: Betwixt a people,

people, labouring to introduce novations in Religion by arms contrary to the lawes, and a people seeking nothing so much as against all novations to have the same Religion ratified which hath beene profest since the reformation, and hath not only beene solemnly sworne unto long a goe by the Kings Majestie and the whole Kingdom both of old and of late, but also commanded by the Kings Majestie to be sworne by his Counsellors and all the people as it was professed at the first: Betwixt a people pleading for their owne fancyes, foolleryes and inventions, and a people suspending their Iudgement and practise about things contraverted till they be determined in a nationall Assembly the only competent and proper Indicatory and after determination receving and standing for the acts of that assembly.

The question then is whether in this case and matters so standing betwixt the King and the Kingdome, a defensive warre be lawfull; or whether the people ought to defend themselves against extreame violence and oppression bringing utter ruine upon the Church and Kingdom, upon themselves and their posterity?

That it is lawfull for us to take armes for our own defence against such unjust violence is manifest, *viz.*

From the unreasonablenesse and absurdity of such Court Parazites, as for their owne base ends maintaine the absolute soveraignty and unlimitted power, of authoritie, to the great hurt both of Princes and People, by loosing all the bonds of civill societies, while Princes against the strongest bands of Oathes and Lawes, may doe what they please to the ruine of Religion, the lives and liberties of some, or of all the subjects, and the people shall doe nothing but flee, which is impossible, or suffer themselves to be massacred and cut off.

From that Lyne and order of subordination, wherein the Magistrate is placed under God the great Superiour, and the Subjects are placed under God the great, and under the Magistrate the lesser Superiour, when the Magistrate commandeth contrary to God, and goeth without his order and line, especially so farre as to invade by Armes if they obey not, the Subjects keeping of their owne lyne and order, and defending themselves, is not disobedience to the Magistrate, but obedience to God, who (in this point so long as the Magistrate runneth this course) becommeth their immediate Superiour, and as under the Magistrate, they ought to defend themselves against all invasion from without, so in this abuse of Gods ordinance they ought to defend themselves against all violence from within, otherwise they doe sinne against God and their owne soules; An inferiour Officer ought to keepe his owne station in the Army, even when his Captaine goeth out of his lyne and order, and taketh part with the enemy, and in this case is bound no lesse then before under his Collonell or Generall to fight for himselfe, and the safetie of the whole Army against his owne Captaine. It were against sence and reason, to say that he must give his neck to the sword of his Captaine without regard to the Generall, the whole Army and his owne life. Yea, every souldier ought to defend the whole Army against the Generall himselfe, if he turne an enemy.

3. From *Rom.* 3. *Let every soule, &c.* Whosoever resisteth the power, resisteth the

the Ordinance of God; Rulers are not terrour to good works but to evill; hee is the Minister of God for thy good, wherefore wee must needs be subject not only for wrath, but for conscience sake: But on the contrary, tyranny and unjust violence is not the Ordinance of God, therefore he that resisteth it resisteth not th Ordinance of God, Such Rulers are a terrour unto good works not to evill, they are not the Ministers of God for our good, neither can wee in this be subject to them for conscience sake: for the whole course of the Apostles argument runneth against the resistance of lawfull power, commanding things good and lawfull; wee must either acknowledge tyranny to be the Ordinance of God and for our good, or else exclude it from the Apostles argument, admitting the resistance thereof to be lawfull at least by the shield for defence, if not by the sword for invasion.

4. From the end of Magistracy; the Lord hath ordained Magistrates to be his Ministers for the good of his people, whence have proceeded these common principles of policy; Princes principally are for the people and defence, and not the people principally for them; the safety and good of the people is the supream Law, Magistracie the inferiour and subordinate Law; The people maketh the Magistrate, but the Magistrate maketh not the people; The Magistrate cannot be without the people. The body of the Magistrate is mortall, the body of the people, immortall: and therefore it were a direct overturning of all the foundation of policie and government to preserve subjection to the Prince, to the preservation of the Common-wealth, or to expose the publick wherein every mans person, family and private estate is contained, to be a prey to the fury of the Prince, rather then by all our power to defend and preserve the Common-wealth.

5. From the subordination of powers appointed by God; for the same law and order that appointeth us to obey the Supream Magistrate, rather then his Deputy and Inferiours, appointeth us also to obey God rather than man; and the same Law and Order that biddeth us defend the Supream Magistrate against the unjust invasion of his Deputy and Inferiours, commandeth us also to defend Gods right and to preserve the peoples peace against the unjust invasion of the Supream Magistrate, who can be thought no lesse subordinate to God, then his Inferiour or Vice-gerent is to him.

6. From the Covenant betwixt the people and God; for the people and Magistrate are joyntly bound in Covenant with God for observing and preserving the Commandements of the first and second Table, as may be seen in the books of *Samuel*, *Kings*, and *Chronicles*: And as the fault of the people would not excuse the Magistrates negligence, so the fault of the King would not excuse the people if they resist not his violence pressing them against the Covenant of God. This Argument is strongly pressed by sound and religious Politicians.

If a private man be bound by the Law of Nature to defend himself, *Cum moderamine inculpatæ tutelæ*, against the Prince or Judge as a private man, invading him by violence, and not persuing him Judicially, and by order of Law, and may repell violence with violence: And if a chast woman may defend her owne body that it be not defiled by the Adulterer (though his place be never so great) If Children may resist the violent invasion of parents against themselves, their

Mo-

Mother, or the Family (notwithstanding the great obligation betwixt Parents and Children) and servants may hold the hands of their Parents seeking to kill them in their rage: If Mariners and Passengers may save themselves by resisting him who sitting at the Helme will run the ship against the rock, or by hindering the Prince himself (not only by supplication of mouth, but also by strength of hand) to misgoverne the Ship to their certain shipwracke, much more may the whole body defend it self against any invasion whatsoever.

8. From example of Scripture, 1 *Sam.*4.45. *Chron.*26,17,18,19. 2 *Kings* 11. 1 *Sam.*23. where *David* had 600 men for his defence, and would have kept *Keilah* against the King, neither himself, nor the High Priest, doubting of the lawfulnesse thereof, only suspecting the treachery of the *Keilits*. Examples of the Reformed Churches in *France*, *Germany*, the Low Countries, *Sweden*, and the example of our own Reformers.

9. From the example not only of Popish Writers, but also of the Divines of the reformed Churches, even of such as will be strong pleaders for Monarchicall Government, neither is *Calvin* against us but for us; from the testimony of the most judicious Lawyers and Learned men, who had written *contra Monarchomachos*.

10. From the mutuall contract betwixt the King and the people, as may be seen in the Acts of Parliament, and order of Coronation.

11. From the Acts of Parliament ratifying the authority of the three Estates, and from our own Ecclesiasticall and Civill History.

12. From our Covenant lately sworn and subscribed, binding us to defend the Kings Majesties person and authority in defence of the true Religion, and to defend the true Religion against all persons whosoever.

Object. It is objected, that although upon the former and the like reasons it cannot be denied, but it must be lawfull in some cases for subjects to defend themselves by armes against the injust invasion or oppression of the Magistrate, yet to the matters presently debated betwixt the King and his people, they are neither fundamentall in Religion, nor yet of that importance that wee should enter into a bloudy Warre, which bringeth with it so many certain evils, and whereof the event is so uncertain.

*Ans.*1. No matters of Religion hath so great weight in the minds of worldly men that they should hazard their wordly estate for any thing of that kind, *Gallio careth for none of these things. Festus* sayth, that the *Jews* had certaine questions against *Paul* of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom *Paul* affirmed to be alive. *If wee receive him, the Romans will come and destroy our place and our Citie*, has been a prevailing maxime in the minds of wordly men.

*Answ.*2. The greatest questions in Religion doe carry sometimes a very small shew, witnes the words of ὁμοούσιος and ὁμοιούσιος, ἀϊδιος and διὰ θελήματος and θελήσεως, wherein the difference did stand betwixt the Hereticks and Orthodox of old. *electi nomen*, and *electi participium*, *pro* signifying *vice*, and signifying in *homin.* which doe contain the difference betwixt the *Arminians* and us of late. Matters controverted may be small in appearance, but great in substance.

Answ.

*Anſw.*3. There is a great miſtaking about matters fundamentall in Religion, for if we call that fundamentall, the knowledge whereof is neceſſary to ſalvation, a point may be fundamentall and neceſſary to be knowne at one time and in one Church, which at another time and in another Church is not thus neceſſary: for although the foundation it ſelfe be neceſſary for the edification of every ſoul, yet of things fundamentall and neceſſary to ſalvation we muſt judge according to the different degrees and meaſure of revelations. There is alſo a miſtaking about the ſmalleſt matters of Religion: for as ſimple ignorance of ſome points and errours in other matters, ſo obſtinacy in reſiſting the light, and in following darkneſſe rather then the known light in the ſmalleſt matters bringeth certaine damnation. It was too audaciouſly enacted by the Councell of *Conſtance*, *Non obſtante Chriſti inſtitutione*. The Church of *Scotland* having from the certain knowledge of the unlawfulneſſe of Epiſcopall Government (were it of never ſo ſmall moment,) abjured it divers times, and ſpued it out, wee muſt not return again to our vomit.

*Anſw.*4. Though the queſtion were about the name of a Biſhop to be retained in this Church, as the crafty without any warrant from authority doe give out, and the ſimple believe it, yet were it moſt important, for the queſtion muſt be taken either of the naked name, which no man is either ſo ſilly or ſo uncharitable, as to imagine ſince we doe acknowledge it to be common to all the Miniſters of the Goſpell, nor can the heart of any underſtanding and loyall ſubject harbour ſo diſloyall a thought as to think that the Kings Majeſty will invade his ancient and native Kingdome for the naked name of a Biſhop) or the queſtion is about the State and Office ſignified by the name, which is to be a Paſtor without a particular Flock, to be a Paſtour of Paſtours, and of all Flocks within the Dioceſſe; to have the authority of Ordination and Juriſdiction; to be a Lord of Parliament, Councell, Convention, Exchequer, and Seſſion, which either the Biſhop muſt doe or otherwiſe he cannot ſerve the Kings turn (as they themſelves ſpeake;) he is willingly blinded that ſeeth not how materiall this is, for beſides the ſin in the office it ſelf, it bringeth with it the ruine of all Religion, by dividing the City of the wall and the Vineyard of her hedge. It is either ignorance or deception to ſpeak of caveats, for if the Office be of Divine inſtitution why ſhould it be limited rather then one other Office, or further then the Word of God doth require? And if it be of humane inſtitution it ought to be rejected as a preſumptuous uſurpation upon the Kingdome of Chriſt in appointing the chiefeſt Office-bearers of his houſe without warrant from himſelf; and an intolerable derogation to his full and perfit wiſdome, as if he had not accompliſhed his houſe with Offices and Office-bearers, but left them to the determination of man, which not only in the myſtery of Godlineſſe, but alſo in maters of Eccleſiaſticall Government is enmity againſt the wiſdome of God. We have already experience of Caveats, and now to hazard ſhipwrack the ſecond time by making ſuch Pirats again to be our Pilots were deſperat madneſſe.

But the Proclamation tels us that there are other matters of difference then Epiſcopacy; and therefore laſtly, the queſtion is now whether wee ſhall have a free Nationall Church, or any other Religion hereafter, but ſuch as is or ſhall be commanded by arms (the only medium or argument which now is uſed for that which

is intended;) and whether we shall any longer enjoy our civill liberty: for if base slaves be advanced to honour, they will labour to please the corrupt humours of such as advanced them; the creatures must serve their maker. The time was when the Pope was their Master, and then they served him; the time past they have bin agents for Popery; and as they have given lamentable proof that they know too well the way too *Rome*, so we may look for no lesse, then that being re-advanced, they shall carry both Prince and people home againe to their old Master: unlesse we doe stand fast to our liberty, we can look for nothing but miserable and perpetuall slavery.

FINIS.

4

A RELATION OF THE SVNDRY OCCVRRENCES IN IRELAND

From the Fleet of Ships set out by the Adventurers of the Additionall Forces by SEA.

With the Names of the Ships, and the Commanders of them, and their severall burdens, and number of Men in every Ship.

Also the Names of the Commanders of the Land-Forces, under the command of the Right Honorable *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, all set out by the said Adventurers,

Also a true Copy, of most wicked Verses written in forme of a Ballad, defying the English, being found in a Rebels pocket, and sent among other papers to the Adventurers.

Hereunto is added, the true Copy of a Letter sent from Colonell *Goring* to his Majesty, which Letter was intercepted by the way, and now published. Aug. 13

LONDON, Printed by *E. G.* for *Hen. Overton*, 1642.

A Relation of the ſundry Occurrences in *Ireland*, from the Fleet of Ships ſet out by the Adventurers of the additionall Forces by Sea.

AFter a long paſſage from London we arrived the 10 of July laſt at Kinſale with 10 ſaile of our fleet, where the Right Honorable Alexander, Lord Forbes our Commander, next unto the Right Honorable Lord Brooke, received intelligence that the Town of Bandonbridge wherein were 7000 Engliſh Proteſtants was in great want of Amunition, and that the Lord Muskery (the chiefe Rebell) withall his Forces, intended within 5 or 6 dayes to ſet upon the ſaid Town, to take it and to put all the Engliſh to the Sword, ſuch is the rage malice and hatred of thoſe Rebells againſt them that they would not ſpare man woman nor child. But by the good providence of Almighty God, we arived in the very nick of time to the great joy and comfort of the Engliſh, and to the terror of the Rebells, preventing them from their intended deſigne.

The Lord Forbes loſt no time in the exerciſing of his men, and the 15 of July with 800 Land and Seamen corragiouſly marched towards Bandon for the reliefe of it, and other Caſtles thereabouts who were blockt up by the Rebells.

The inhabitants of Bandon upon ſight of the reliefe came unto them from the Parliament, and the Adventurers in the additional Forces by Sea for Ireland, with good ſtore of Amunition, as Muskets, Powder, Shot and other neceſſaries were much revived, leaping for joy, and returned publick thanks to Almighty God for his great mercy and goodneſſe to them, in ſending this ſupply in ſuch their great ſtraight and miſery. Maſter Peters our Miniſter preached at Bandon, much incouraging the Inhabitants,

The 16 of July the Lord Forbes with his 800 men, and 200 Foote and 70 Horſe of Bandon, marched from thence to cleare the Country of Rebells, that the Engliſh might reap and gather in their harveſt; As alſo for the reliefe of Raph Barry Caſtle being from Kingſale as we marched about 25 Engliſh miles; and in our march we ſet upon an Engliſh Towne called Cloughnieilty, which the Rebels formerly took and poſſeſſed, which Town we took, and killed of the Rebels about 200, and had much pillage in it of Corne and Cattell; and there the Lord Forbes left 3. Companies of his men to guard the Towne and village.

From thence we marched with 700 men, and the troope of Horſe for Raph Barry Caſtle to relieve Maſter Feak, and about 100 Engliſh that were blockt up. We furniſhed them with Men, Cowe, Horſe, Sheep, Amunition, &c. And left them in good condition to defend themſelves againſt the Rebells, the Caſtle being very ſtrong of it ſelfe, and lying within a mile of the Town of Roſſe.

When our Souldiers were at dinner, newes came that Generall Maecarte Tego Downing

Downing, and ſome of Lord Muskery his Forces about 7000 Foote, and 300 Horſe were falle upon our three Companies, left at Cloughnieilty, and that they were in great danger, whereupon the Lord Forbes together with his Captaine and Souldiers with more then ordinary valour, courage and reſolution, haſtened to relieve them: and comming in ſight of the Rebels Army, and ſeeing two of our Colours playing, in a little breaſt worke beleagured with 1000 Rebells about them; we marched up neer them, and gave fire to one of our Feild Pieces of Ordnance, which made the Rebells retreate, whereby we reſcued two of our ſai Companies, the third being Captaine Weldon an old Souldier, but over Adventurous and more relying upon his own valour, then hearkning to the advice of other Captaines to retreate, very valiantly ſet upon the Rebells, and after he had killed many of them in the battell was ſlaine himſelfe, together with about halfe his Company.

As ſoone as we had reſcued our two Companies, we fell upon the Rebels who were in faire order of battell with divers Colours flying, and after ſome fight with them, the Lord Forbes commanded to open to the right and left, and ſhot a piece of Ordinance at them, whereupon they run away and were ſo routed that we ſlew many of them upon our purſuit, and following them ſo cloſe divers we forced into the Sea, others got into an Iland, ſome into Bogs and Mountaines, and it was miraculous, and the great mercy of God that ſo great a defeat, upon ſo many by ſo ſmall a number was wrought in ſo ſhort a time, and not one of our men loſt, in this march we verily believe that there is 800 Rebels ſlaine, ſome thinke 1200 or 500 and amongſt them many of the cheife Rebels and Commanders were ſlaine in this Battell; the booty we took from the Rebels upon this defeate, was 1000 Sheep 200 Cowes, and 50 Horſe and Armes where with we marched to Bandon, and their left the booty to relieve the Town. From Bandon we marched to Timoleage and burnt the Town and Abby, and from thence came to Kingſale, where we found two of our other Ships returned, which were ſent to guard the Coaſt, and to relieve Baltimore, and Caſtle-Haven, where were about 4. or 500 Engliſh.

The Frigat Penington, Captaine Clark Commander hath done very good ſervice at Baltimore by a ſtratagem having taken 17. Rebels there, ſome were the principall of them one Captain Mac-Carte, Dermon and Clouke Tego Downing beſides ſome others worth 500. l. Per Annum (as we are informed) they offer to ſupply proviſions for our Fleet, and a good ranſom only to ſpare their lives, we are now Shipping our men abord and ſo going to Baltimore.

We are informed that Galloway is out in Rebellion again ſo it is intended that ſo ſoone as the Lord Forbes meets with the reſt of the Fleet, and is compleat, after he ſhall have releived ſome Caſtles in the way, and cleered the Country. We ſhall endeavour to releive Galloway Caſtle, and to ſet upon that Town if God proſper us we hope to carry it.

It is reported that the L. Randelo, Lord Preſident of Conaught, hath done great ſervice ſince the Rebellion, having got about 400 Engliſh, together at Atlon. And Roſcoman and hath fired the Country, 30 or 40 miles about, and hath inriched his men with the ſpoyle taken from the Rebels, and upon a late ſupply of 2000. men from Dublin it is hoped he will cleere moſt part of that provence of Conaught, and march to Galloway to joyn with our Sea and Land forces, to beleager the Town.

The Lord Forbes with the other Commanders intend to loſe no time, but to doe their uttermoſt in helping to reduce the Rebels to their due obedience to his Majeſty, and the Crown of England, it being high time, their inſolencies, and cruelties were curbed, they commonly calling us Parliament dogs, and London Prentiſes, and ſay their commiſſion for their Rebellion is better then ours, but we hope God will inable us to help to quell their impudent cruelty.

Two of our Fleet are gon to Duncannon Caſtle and Dublin, to convoy ſome proviſions and to bring advice of the ſtate of the Country, the Lord Forbers is petioned from divers places for his aid and ſupply, his Lordſhip will give them the beſt aid he can one after another, we hope this Fleet will do much good to this bleeding Kingdom, and releive many poore drouping ſoules, and we hope our great Armies in Lempſter, and Vlſter, will with Gods bleſſing cleere thoſe parts, and march into Monſter to cleere thoſe patts of theſe profidious Rebels, which he of his infinite mercy grant for the advancement of the Goſpell, and the good of all His Majeſties Dominions.

The names of Ships imployed by the Adventurers in the Additionall forces by Sea for *Ireland* from *London*.

	Ships.	Commanders.	*Burden.*	*Seamen.*
1	*Speedwell,*	Cap. *Benjamin Peters.*	400 tun.	120.
2	*Zant-Merchant,*	Cap. *Thomas Rainborow.*	400 tun.	120.
3	*Good Hope,*	Cap. *William Thomſon.*	400 tun.	120.
4	*Achilles,*	Cap. *Nicholas Simonſon.*	260 tun.	78.
5	*George Bonaventure,*	Cap. *Robert Sackrey.*	240 tun.	72.
6	*Mary Bonaventure,*	Cap. *George Richardſon.*	240 tun.	72.
7	*Hopewell,*	Cap. *Edward Thomſon.*	200 tun.	60.
8	*Katherin,*	Cap. *Samuel Andrews.*	180 tun.	54.
9	*Penington,*	Cap. *Thomas Clark.*	130 tun.	39.
10	*Dolphin,*	Cap. *Edward Dorrington.*	80 tun.	24.
11	*Chriſtopher,*	Cap. *John Seaman.*	70 tun.	21.
12	*William and Thomas,*	Cap. *John Daniel.*	70 tun.	21.
13	*Intelligence,*	Cap. *Anthony Euerift.*	70 tun.	21.
14	*Willing-mind.*	Cap. *John Kichiner.*	40 tun.	12.
15	*Raphe,*	Cap. *Ralph Richardſon.*	40 tun.	12.
16	*Lion,*	Cap. *Lodowick Dick.*	500 tun.	150.
17	*Lorne,*	Cap. *Andrew Raine.*	100 tun.	30.
18	*Proſperous,*	Cap. *John Hariſon.*	160 tun.	46.

The

The Commanders of the Land-Forces, ſet out by the Adventurers in the additionall Forces by Sea for *Ireland*, under the command of the Right Honourable *Robert* Lord *Brook*.

Robert Lord *Brooke*, his Company	100 men.
Alexander Lord *Forbes* his Company	100 men.
John Humphrey Serjeant-Major, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *Giles Beaton*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *Nicholas Criſp*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *William Weldon*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *Hugh Price*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *William Hull*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *Thomas Long*, his Company	100 men.
Captaine *John Anderſon*, his Company	100 men,

One hundred men a Company, beſides all Officers.

The 2 Companies 100 men a peece.

Captaine *Lodowick Dick*, with his Company of one hundred men.
Captaine *John Glen* with his Company one hundred men.

To the meereirreligious murderer *William Srintleger*, Head and Governour of this paganicall Engliſh Army in the Kingdome of *Ireland*.

WHereas we the Peers and Nobles of *Ireland* have with mutuall minds conſented to ſtand for our religion (God helping) and to maintaine this warre as well in the beginning as to the end thereof, againſt you Proteſtants and Puritants; the cauſe is juſt on our ſide, you wholly bent to extirpate us out of this Kingdome, our native ſoyle, and to draw us miſtaken wretches, (our God and his Commandements deſpiſed) to puritaniſme: and in ſo much as you alledge that we rebell againſt our King, (The Lord protect and ſave him and his excellent Lady by the grace of God Queen of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of of the Faith, &c, and his royall Crown) we anſwer that his Majeſty well pleaſed with the true information of things formerly ill conſtituted by the unſpeakable ignorance of the two never ſufficiently torment, *Luther* and *Calvin*, with the liberty of religion and ſafety of poore *Ireland* long ſunked in the bottomleſſe debt of calamity by your means, now deemed to be exalted to the high aſcence of felicity: to the ſufficient proofe of the aforementioned premiſes, we with your preſence at an appointed time and place, either to ſhew your skilful experiment in martial diſcipline, or to avouch by a grant demonſtrated your favour with His Majeſty, which is abſurd, conſidering your cowardize and defect of courage, & all hope baniſhed, Your

valour

valour in deſpaire, the true preſage of your utter overthrow and downefall, as you hold it a common proverb amonſt your ſelves, Not to you onely this is imputed, but alſo to your wicked confederates feated and preferred in this Kingdome. Therefore deſiring you all in generall for your owne profit, and willing you in His Majeſties name to ſubmit your ſelves, and ſo by conſequence to be converted to the holy Catholique; otherwiſe hide your heads under the ſheltring wals of Cities, &c.

A kind of a Ballad, briefly expreſſing the pride of Engliſhmen in this Kingdome: an example to all men to be content with whatſoever they have; with their ſpeech in the beginning of theſe Warres.

To the Tune of, *Ha, for my pride I muſt periſh.*

THe mother of your evils your ſouls will receive,
Hither you came ſurely us poore to deceive,
But ſuch a good token to you we will ſend
That ſoonly will teach you your lives to amend,
Your Godtars and Gamers, you rich that are moſt,
Your wives and children ſhall pay for th. roſt.
Our anger weel write in blood of your men,
And bravely weel tune it in cries of women.
Your faith you have ſold for pottage and bread.
In theſe your ſermons and ſongs you have read,
Your deeds in deſpaire: I need not to tell
The portent of your downfall, you know it full well:
Our ſouldiers and male men are valiant and ſtout,
Our women and female are faire and devout,
Our riches were Heaven, and you were the God,
And ſo we permitted untill you were ſod.
From *Ireland* to *England*, but what to doe there?
Your pride and preſumption not kept any where.
From *England* your ſuccour I hardly beleeve,
Will come long longed ſuch rogues to relieve,
Your King you have baniſhed, and deſpiſed the Crowne,
But ſurely beleeve me your pride weel pull down.
Linckt in your Saddles a Horſe you ride,
The ſight of us Iriſh you dare not abide.
Away good man, good maſters away,
On yonder great Hill are a hundred this day.

I vow

I vow and proteſt good Goſſip tis well,
To old Maſter *Langthon* this wonder weel tell.
And ſtumbling and ſtambling away they do trot
Their wives being weake to hang the black pot.
The day you ſhall curſe when firſt you begun,
And ſay with your ſelves our race we have run.
With Gentlemens murder our minds were content,
But fainting in heart, we lately repent.
In *Corke* my Lord Preſident ſhunneth the field,
His ſouldiers in treaſon from harme to ſhield.
Of Engliſh baſtards in Bandon a crew,
In priſon encloſed for death is their due,
In Warlike affaires mongſt all the reſt,
William Hull Crookbackd accounted the beſt.
The chiefe to inſtruct to march with a rope,
In order of hanging, grant Jeſu that ſcope.
Long time by miſ-fortune we were your poore ſlaves,
You dancing in Courts, we mourning in Caves,
In ſome of our Lands, of our buildings of all,
When we ſhould our ſelves you Lords we did call;
But being too much over-maſtered by pride
At you and your folly we ſcoffe and deride.
For when the beginning of the Rebels began,
From one to another they oftentimes ran,
Prethee our Dermon come hither I ſay,
And tell me from market what heard you this day,
In troth good maſter of help is no way,
But that we muſt periſh and wholly decay.
Why ſo? our Dermon, you make me to fret,
My limbs are trembling; on feare they are ſet
In *Bandon* proclaimed and fully ſet forth,
That many Rebels keep campes in the North.
Theſe newes amazd them when firſt he did blaze,
That they were undone and in a bad caſe
Through feare and diſpaire in Cities they heape,
The fruit of their miſchiefes by dying to reape.
Good wife take ſome Bacon and bread, do not want,
I rather ſhould periſh than that ſhould be ſcant.
Their Cows and their Oxen we took for the rent,
And they with the pox for the Divell are ſent.
Weel hunt *William Sintleger* like a broune Fox,

And

And you *Lewis Boyle* goe ſhrub with a pox,
My Lord of *Barrimore* go charge to the Beeſe;
In faith by your Kinſmen an arrant great thieſe.
By riches ill gotten preferment they gained,
They like to be killed by them diſdained.
Your Statutes not ſetled on any ſure ground.
Your wealth did augment, and others confound.
Your faſhions are handſome, compleat I confeſſe,
But all being curious your fayth did oppreſſe.
But whether to kill them tis doubtfull to ſay,
Or elſe to ſhip them and ſen I them away.

Cornelius Mahony.

A Letter ſent from Collonell *Goring* to His *Majeſty*.

SIR,

AS it is my duty, according to Your Majeſties commands, I have enſured this Fort for Your Majeſtie, and will ſacrifice my life in Your ſervice; The Caſtle of Portland *hath in like manner ſurrendered; ſo that if we be beleagured, we may notwithſtanding be ſupplied out of Your Majeſties fertile Iland, not doubting to cut off all obſtacles to the contrary. Sir, we lie neere Your furious adverſaries, who we now expect daily, therefore in my opinion your beſt deſigne will be to draw what Forces you can, or the greateſt part thereof well appointed with Ammunition and proviſion towards ( ) and there incamp where you ſhall ſee the flower of your Engliſh Chivalry repaire to Your Majeſty, and this will divert their Forces, yet I leave theſe conſiderations to the more ſolid judgments of Your Majeſty, and your Counſell of War. Your Majeſties Fly-boat is returned with good ſucceſſe I hope of their laſt voyage, as I underſtand by Your Majeſties intelligencer, I would not preſume to open the packets, yet I had a copy of the Contents abſtracted which puts me in a good hope of ſuch auxiliarys as by divine aſſiſtance ſhall inthronize Your Majeſty againe,* Charles *the firſt by Gods aſſiſtance the moſt puiſſant Monarch of any Prince that ever ſwayd the Scepter in theſe Occidentall Europian Ilets in deſpight and maugre all antimonarchiſts, for which end the prayers and endeavours of your Majeſties moſt humble and dutifull Subjects and ſervant ſhall ever be intendent at your Majeſties ſacred feet,*

Co. Goring.

FINIS.

VOX POPULI:
OR THE
PEOPLES
Humble Discovery,

OF

Their own *LOYALTIE*,

AND

His MAIESTIES ungrounded
IEALOUSIE.

LONDON,
Printed, *Anno* 1642. Aug. 17.

VOX POPULI.

THE PEOPLES HUMBLE DISCOVERY,

Of their own Loyalty, and His Majesties ungrounded Iealousie.

ALthough the Charms of Rhetorick have stained your Majesties *Declarations*, *Answers*, *Proclamations*, *Speeches* and *Messages*, with all the gall, and oppositon, that possibly could be infused to exasperate us into the Nature of bad Subjects; yet are we resolved to depart from nothing, that may oblige, and court your Majesty to continue our gracious King.

Your evill Councellours have tempted your Majesty in all they could to divide your individuall Person from your Regall Authority; and we have vowed in the presence of God, with all the power, and industry we have, to keep them unseperable: which being inconsistent with the Malignity of that

Counſell, which daily joynes it ſelfe cloſer to your Majeſtie, and divides us, we are neceſſitated to imploy that power for the ſeparating that malignity from your Majeſty, which elſe wilbe the ruine of us all, both King and People.

That there is Malignity, The ſtrong ſiding for the Lord *Straford*, and for the Votes of Popiſh Lords in Parliament; The difficult yeelding to ſuch good Acts, as began to eſtabliſh our Peace, and adventuring to queſtion the ſame at your Majeſties return from the North by a *Quere* of the freedome of this Parliament; The many Attempts for diſſolving us; The late and ſlow diſarming of the Papiſts; The enticing many worthie men of quality to Petition againſt eſtabliſhed Votes, to the great diſturbance and diſhonour of both the Houſes, and then incenſing them to ſacrifice the Peace and Liberty (if not the Lives) of themſelves, and the whole Kingdome to their inconſiderate Revenge; and laſtly, the uniting all thoſe into one Army by an Illegall Commiſſion of *Array*, doe aboundantly teſtifie to all mens Conſciences (but ſuch, whom paſſion, and not malice hath carried from us, we hope Wiſdome and Religion will reſtore unto us) Beſides, what Malignity hath been wanting in ſhamefull Reproaches, provoking Stoffes, falſe Conſtructions, prejudicate Cenſures, ſcandalous Libells, treacherous Plots, both at home and abroad, in ſlugging all proceedings, that tend to the ſafety of *England*, or *Ireland*; in making cheape the repute of Parliaments; and laſtly, both in the invitation and conſent of deſerting the Houſes to attend and countenance your Majeſties ſtrange diſtance from your Parliament, and taking up of Armes againſt it.

We would not accuſe your Majeſty, our hearts abhorre it; nor will our Lawes ſuffer it, unleſſe they ſpeak, and proceed to extremities: although your Majeſty endeavour much to be thought the ſole Agent: But (as our Laws inſtruct us) we accuſe ſuch Counſellors, and inſtruments of Regall commands, without which the Regall Office cannot ſtand: though we doe not inſtance in all the particular Authors, the cauſes of all things being found, but with difficulty: for ſuch, as dare do ill, will not want ſo much ſelfe-love, as to conceale it, having the lives and livelyhood of them and theirs at ſtake to bribe their ſecrecie; untill ſuch time, as they grow bold in wickednеſſe, and diſcover themſelves, or that *He that ſeeth in ſecret, brings them forth to be rewarded openly.*

And in this loyall care of your ſacred perſon, and tender reſpect of your Princely honour, finding that beſides the daily diſcourſe of ſucceſſive dangers (which ſeemed to be countenanced by your Majeſty) and of unſupportable Grievances paſt, and preſent, both in Church and State, with the ſlowe, and difficult reparations of either; the People had alſo ſtrengthened a Jealouſie from the intercourſe of Letters between the Pope and your Majeſtie, then Prince in *Spaine*, from your preferring the

the imbraces of a Catholicke, before a Proteſtant, to be the Conſort of your Royall bed. and boſome; from the increaſe of Papiſts, Prieſts, Jeſuites, and a Papiſticall Clergy, and Ceremonies throughout the Land: and the generall decreaſe, and ſeverall perſecutions of Proteſtants, and faithfull Preachers; from the common boaſt even of Papiſts themſelves, that you were of their Religion, and all your Majeſties moſt ſecret Counſels were firſt known to them: from the ſharp & eagre proceedings againſt Scottiſh Proteſtants, and ſlow proceedings againſt Iriſh Papiſts, and Rebells: And laſtly, from the earneſt Reprieve of Prieſts or Jeſuites at firſt; and afterwards of 6. Prieſts & Jeſuites; and high Accuſation deſperately proſecuted againſt 6. Members of our Houſes of Parliament; that your Majeſty had certainly given up your Faith unto the Sea of *Rome*. So that being alſo inflamed by the Rebellious and prodigious Maſſacres of *Ireland*, there remaining no Oths, nor Execrations ſufficient to ſatisfie jealous people from Princes, that once give up their Beliefe unto that Sea, which allowes no Oaths, nor Faith to be kept to ſuch, whom they ſhall pronounce Hereticks, as they doe us, and impoſeth a Conſcientious obedience, ſecrecie, and aſſiſtance to all their diſmall Stratagems: We reſolved without publiſhing the diſeaſe (as a ſovereigne Remedy) to ſettle the *Militia*, and thereto councelled your Majeſty.

But what is Councell, if not followed? And what are your Majeſties Acts without Councell? Surely if your Majeſties Acts out of Parliament are guided, and are not authenticke, but by advice of your Majeſties Attourney, Judges, or Privie Councellors, and they have power to Declare ſo; ſhall the Great Councell of Parliament goe leſſe, that gives to all them being, and includes them? Or ſhall the Orders of any of their Courts be Legall, and ſhall not thoſe of the Parliament be much more?

In this adviſe therfore, and reſolution of the *Militia* (which your Majeſtie uſed, when there was no need) we yet moſt humbly and earneſtly in this extreame need and neceſſity of the Subject perſiſt, untill your Majeſtie remove the juſt occaſions of feares, and accord to a ſufficient cure of Jealouſies, by putting the Peoples ſafety into the Peoples own hands: whoſe Jealouſies are no whit abated by your Majeſties abſence from Parliament, and raiſing of contrary Forces, and ſending of ſeverall Menaces, and returning to your old Councells; and the Papiſts cheerfull intereſſing themſelves in; and rejoycing at all your proceedings, they all appearing like ſo many ſeverall *Omens* of the peoples returne to their old Ceremonies, and to their old Grievances, or worſe: Nor can we ſuffer thoſe who by the Councell of the Nation have done faithfull ſervice to the Nation to periſh for their faithfull ſervice.

The Acts of Sir *Iohn Hotham*, and the reſt employed for the *Militia*, and for the Navie, had generall commands and inſtructions to authorize them, and have had particular approbations to confirme them: they

muſt not ſuffer, and we live; nor ſhall ſo great a ſinne make our Nation odious to God and man, if we can help it. It is not the allegation of a *minor* part of *Parliament* can abuſe the wiſer, and more Religious ſort of your Subjects, ſince all men know, that each mans Vote is of equall power, and freedome in Parliament, and the voyces of a few cannot out eccho a great many; whatſoever therefore is there concluded, cannot but by plurality of voyces, which truly makes the Parliament, and the diſſenting party makes up the faction, if they perſiſt: or, if it ſhould ſo fall out, that the *major* part (through neglect, or confidence in them remaining) abſent themſelves, then are their Votes no leſſe included in the perſons remaining then the Votes of the whole kingdome in the fulneſſe of Parliament: If any be deterred from this freedome, it argues guilt, or cowardize, either of which ſhould pronounce ſuch a one unworthy a truſt of ſo great importance, none being called to the barre, but ſuch, as ſpeake directly oppoſite to the publiſhed or concluded orders of the Houſe, or willfully to move ſedition by diſtrracting the ſenſe of the Houſe, to the great hindrance and dangerous delay of more neceſſary affaires: or elſe the conſciences of men (convinced with their reaſons and propoſitions) would ſoone engage the *major* part in their behalfe, and not againſt them: which thing likewiſe may be ſaid of thoſe multidudes comming with congratulations to confirme ſuch, as freely diſcharge their duties; it being the duty of all to ſpeake the ſenſe of the *major* part of the people, and ſuch confirmations but the tokens of it; and if this were not ſo, we run the greater hazard in your Majeſties diſpleaſure, then the diſſenting party in the diſaſſenting of their equalls.

We doe avow all our proceedings to be by the Law of God, the integrity of our owne conſciences, and the Law of the Land, the interpretation whereof, whether it be fitting to be delivered up unto your Majeſties Arbitrament, and ſuch as your Majeſtie will advance thereunto, or to remaine in Parliament (wherein the liberty and votes of Subjects are preſerved) your Majeſtie may judge, or which of theſe your people will conſent to.

As for Arbytrarie power (which only is incident to *Kings* and *Princes*, who ſetting up their will for Law, forſake the benefit of Counſell) it cannot poſſibly in any kind be a juſt aſperſion on a Parliament, which is it ſelfe a Councell, the greateſt Councell, and the very proper foundation of all Lawes of the Kingdome.

We doe confeſſe in this your Majeſties abſence and diſſent, we find a want of that harmony, which ſhould make all our Orders, as well pleaſant and delightfull, as good and profitable; and wee grieve no leſſe for your Majeſtie, who in this remoteneſſe deveſt your Royall Perſon of all that glory and authority, which ſhould accompany your Royall actions.

What ſhould your Majeſty pretend any feare, when your undaunted courage

courage leſt ſuch a teſtimony to the contrary, in your paſſing with ſo ſmall attendance through the City, and dined there, even then, when the newes of *Ireland* had galled the memory afreſh of former plots, and the zeale of people ſtroke into flame for the dangers of Parliament, and were imbittered with the remembrance of hardly-eſcaped burthens of Monopolies and ſhip-monies, Court of Honour, Starchamber, High Commiſſion, and the Canons? Or what could leſſe partake of feare, then ſuch a deſperate aſſault of the priviledges of Parliament in your owne moſt Royall Perſon, with ſuch an uncouth ſort of attendants, the very day before?

And as there was no ſigne of feare in your Majeſtie, ſo was there no cauſe of feare from us, or from any your Majeſties Subjects, to whom (had wee entertained the leaſt diſaffection or diſloyalty) there wanted not opportunity in any of thoſe times to have endeavoured our owne ends; but ſo farre were wee from any ſuch attempt (as the malignant perſons doe falſly belch upon us) that we not onely calmed the minds of people but brought them to undergoe thoſe charges towards the *Engliſh* and *Scottiſh* Armies, which thoſe malignant perſons had brought upon your Majeſty: Having therefore theſe great teſtimonies of love and loyaltie, what can your Majeſty feare or ſuſpect? unleſſe you could yet retaine a reſolution to content, or be an actor in ſome more horrid deſigne, that could provoke your people beyond all what is paſt, to forget their reſolutions of affections and allegiance to your Majeſty; but ſure your Royall preſence will diſcuſſe all feares and jealouſies, which your continued abſence cannot but foment.

We all have ſworne Allegiance to your Sacred Perſon as King, we did not the ſame, when you were Prince, nor is it longer of force unto your Royall father, that then was King: when your Majeſty recedes from your Kingly Office, you are ſo farre abſent from the object of our allegiance; there is no difference of benefit to him that hath eyes, and to him that hath none, if light be wanting. All our oaths depend upon the oath your Majeſty hath taken; O, then returne unto your Parliament, and ſo unto your people; Returne unto your Parliament, and ſo unto your lawfull power; Returne unto your Parliament, and ſo unto your State and Glory; where when your Royall aſſent hath confirmed thoſe neceſſary priviledges, which may keepe whole the conſciences and eſtates of your moſt Loyall Subjects, all this our body falls into *Atomes*, and your Majeſtie alone remaines in glory, to be beheld the preſerver of thoſe priviledges, which all our long and faithfull endeavours have conſulted with your Majeſty.

FINIS.

6

A SOVERAIGN ANTIDOTE TO PREVENT, APPEASE, AND Determine our unnaturall and destructive Civill Warres and dissentions.

WHEREIN

Divers serious considerations tending to this purpose are propounded both to the King and Subjects, the Parliaments and Sir *John Hothams* proceedings at *Hull* and in the *Militia* justified, Sr *John Hothams* actions proved to be neither Treason, Felony, nor Trespas, by the Laws of the Land, nor any just ground or cause at all for his Majestie to rayse an Army, or a most unnaturall Civill warre in his Kingdome.

With a most serious Exhortation both to the King and subjects to embrace and preserve peace and abandon Civill Warres, with other matters worthy of consideration.

PROV. 12. 20.

To the Counsellors of peace is joy.

MAT. 6. 9.

Blessed are the Peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.

LONDON, Printed in the Yeare 1642.

August 18

A SOVERAIGN ANTIDOTE TO PREVENT APPEASE, AND Determine Our unnaturall and deſtructive Civill-Wars and Diſſentions.

THE preſent deplorable condition of our bleeding and almoſt expiring Kingdom, machinating its owne unevitable ruine by a cauſeleſſe, groundles Civill Warre, intended (as the *Parliament* informes us) by the King, (ſeduced through pernicious Counſellors) againſt the *Parliament* and the Kingdome, which intention is now apparant by his beſieging of *Hull*, and raiſing an *Army* in the *North*, hath in a manner conſtrained me (though altogether vnable for ſuch a ſervice) to attempt the ſpeedy redreſſe of this tranſcendent calamity, by propounding certaine materiall conſiderations, both to the *King* and *Kingdome*, and then by examining; whether there bee any juſt cauſe or ground at all on his Maieſties part to levie warre againſt *Hull*, the Parliament, his people, eſpecially whileſt the Civill-wars in *Ireland* have continuance.

(a) In ſundry Declarations, and in certain Propoſitions concerning the raiſing of Horſe, &c.

To avoid prolixity and obſcurity, I ſhall reduce my conſiderations unto theſe enſuing foure *Propoſitions*, and the deductions from them.

First, *That it is the bounden duty of every good Christian King and Subject, to the uttermost of their powers, to preserve and maintaine the peace and prosperity of the Kingdomes wherein they live, and to prevent all Civill wars and Dissentions in them.*

This *Proposition* being of greatest consequence, I shall be more prolix therein, and it is thus proved.

First, by these generall precepts given by God, both to King and people, *Seeke peace and pursue it*, Psal. 34. 14. 1 Pet. 3. 11. *Follow peace with all men*, Heb. 12. 14. *As much as in you lyeth live peaceably with all men*, Rom. 12. 18. *Live in peace, be at peace among your selves, &c.* 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thes. 5. 3. Ephes. 4. 3. Col. 3. 15. Rom. 14. 19. *Have peace one with another*, Mar. 9. 50.

Secondly, more particularly by the 1. *Tim.* 1. 2. *I exhort therefore, that first of all, Prayers, Intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men, for Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlines and honesty*: compared with *Ier.* 29. 7. *And seeke the peace of the City, whether I have caused you to be carried away Captives, and pray unto the Lord for it, for in the peace thereof shall yee have peace.*

Thirdly, by that injunction of King *David* himselfe, given to all his people by Divine command, *Psal.* 122. 6. 7, 8. (b) *Pray for the peace of* Jerusalem, *they shall prosper that love thee, peace be within thy Wals, and prosperity within thy Pallaces, for my Brethrens and Companions sake*, I will now say, *peace bee within thee.*

(b) Numb. 6. 26.

Fourthly, by that speech of good *Hezechia*, Isa. 29. 8. 2. King. 20. 19. *Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, for there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.*

Fifthly, by the titles given to God and Christ in *Scripture*, where God is oft stiled, *The God of peace*, Rom. 15. 33. c. 16. 10. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thes. 5. 23. 2 Thes. 3. 16. Hebr. 13. 10. *And Christ the Prince and King of peace*, Isa. 9. 6. Heb. 7. 2. By the severall promises of God in *Scripture, to give his people peace in their Land, to blesse his people with peace, to ordaine peace for them; to keep them in perfect peace, &c.* Levit. 26. 6. Psal. 29. 11. Isa. 26. 3. 12. c. 32. 17. c. 59. 13. c. 55. 12. c. 66. 12. Ezech. 34. 25. Hag. 2. 9. Zech. 8. 16. 19. By Christs

Christs own Legacy, *Who bequeathed his peace unto his people*, Iohn 14. 27. Now if God be a *God of peace*, and Christ *a Prince and King of peace*, and both of them give and promise nothing but peace unto their people; Then Kings, *who are Gods* [c] *Vicegerents*, & ought to imitate his example, must endeavour to be *Kings of peace*, and study to the uttermost to preserve the Kingdomes and subjects in perfect peace and prosperity, and not to make warre against them.

(c) 2 *Chron.* 9. 8. *Rom.* 13. 1, 2, 4, 6.

Sixthly, this is evident by two excellent speeches of *David*, Psal. 78. 70, 71, 72. *He chose* David *his servant, and tooke him from the Sheep-fold; from following the Ewes great with young, he brought him to feed* Jacob *his people, and* Israel *his inheritance; So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfullnesse of his hands.* By which text it is most most evident, that Kings are not absolute (*d*) *Lords*, but onely *Sheepheards* or *Pastors* of their people, set over them by God, not to worry or slay, but to feed, guide and seeke their [e] *Welfare*, in the integrity of their hearts, *to rule them with all gentlenesse, care and vigilancy*, provide for their *security*, Isa. 40. 11. *Ezech.* 34. 10. to 30. and if occasion be, *to lay down their very lives for the safety of their flocks, as good Sheepheards are willing to do.* Iohn. 10. 11. 15. and as King *David* desired to do, in this 2d. speech of his, worthy all Princes consideration; Hee seeing the *Angell that smote the people*, spake thus unto the *Lord, Lo, I have sinned and dealt wickedly, but these Sheep what have they done? Let thy hand I pray thee, be against mee and my fathers house, but not on the people that they should be plagued.* 2 Sam. 29. 17. 1 Chron. 21. 17. Answerable whereunto is that speech of the matchlesse Governour *Moses* (most zealous for his peoples safety) *who desired God to blot him out of his Booke, rather then to destroy the* Israelites *under his charge for their sin of Idolatry*, Exod. 32. 32. And when God said unto him, *Let me alone that I may consume them; for they are a stiffenecked people, and I will make of thee a great Nation*: He utterly refused this offer, and continued expostulating the case with God in Prayer in the *Israelites* behalfe, *Beseeching him to turne from his fierce wrath, and to repent of the evill against his people, till hee caused God to repent of the evill which he thought to doe unto his people*, Exod. 32. 9. to 15. Numb. 14. 11. to 21. O that all

(d) See 1 *Tet.* 5. 2, 3, 4.

(e) *Neh.* 2. 10. 2 *Chron.* 1. 10. 2 *Chron.* 9. 8. 2 *Sam.* 23. 3, 4.

 Christian

Christian Kings and Princes were now so zealous of their peoples safety (as in truth they ought to be) they durst not then leavy warre against them, much lesse excite them to shed one anothers blood.

If these divine precepts and examples bee not sufficient to cleare this shining truth, I shall adde some humane authorities to ratifie it, and that both of *Pagans* and *Christians*: To begin with *Pagans* Resolutions, it was a worthy saying of [f] *Pelopidas*, when, *going forth to Battle, his wife wished him to save himselfe, others* (quoth he) *are to looke to this, but a Prince and Emperour ought to take care how he may save his Subjects*, & a good Prince (writes Q. *Curtius*) *esteemes the safety of his subjects more deare unto him then his owne life*. It is an excellent Observation of [h] *Seneca*, that *though all other Bees have stings, which they leave in the wound yet the King among the bees hath no sting at all, for nature would not have him to be cruell, nor revengefull to his cost, and therefore hath taken away his sting, and left his anger unarmed. This should be a great example to mighty Kings, let them be not ashamed to learne manners from small creatures, seeing the minds of men ought to be more moderate, by how much the more vehemently it may do hayme: Security is to be gained by mutuall security, &c. Kings have one impregnable fortification, the love of their subjects, which they shall then be sure of, when they deeme the Common-wealth not to be theirs, but they to be the Common-wealths.* And he concludes thus, [i] *There is no Ornament more worthy and more becomming a Princes Highnesse, then that Crown* ob cives servatos, *for preserving and saving his subjects: Not hostile Armes taken from the conquered, not the Chariots of the Barbarians died with blood not the spoils gained in warre.* Many more instances of this nature, I pretermit for brevity, to passe from *Pagans* to *Christians*, [k] *Constantine the great* was wont to say, *that an Emperour ought to spare, no not his owne members, for the preservation of the peoples tranquility*. Pope *Eluetherius* in his [l] *Epistle* to our King *Lucius*, the first Christian King, about the yeare of our *Lord* 169. writes thus to him. *The Nations and people of the Kingdome of* Britaine *are yours, which being divided, you ought to congregate and reduce into one, to concord and peace: and to faith, and the law of Christ, and to the holy Church, to cherish, protect, maintain, governe and defend them from in-*

(f) Plutarchi Apothegmata.

(g) Hist. l. 10. p. 286.

(h) De Clementia l. 1. c. 19.

(i) Ibidem. cap. 26.

(k) Zonarus Annal. Tom. 3. p. 117.

(l) Spelmanni Concil. p. 34. and in sundry other of our Writers.

vasion

vious and malicious persons and enemies. A King is named from governing not from a Kingdome; Thou shalt be a King whilest thou rulest well, which unlesse thou shalt do, the name of a King shall not remaine in thee, and thou shalt loose the name of a King which God forbid.

Finally to close up this Proposition; the Kings of *England* (and so the Emperours with most other Christian Princes) doth take this solemn oath, and make this serious Protestation to their subjects at the Coronation, [m] *I will keepe peace and godly agreement intirely (according to my power) both to God, the holy Church, the Clergy and the People.* By which oath they are obliged, under pain of highest perjury, to preserve the generall peace of the Kingdome and people; to avoid all civill Warres, unlesse in case of their subjects open Rebellion, not any otherwise to be suppressed but by a warre against them: and not to arme one subject, to assault or destroy another. Neither is this a late devised oath, in *Henry* the fourth his time, but King *Henry* the first, King *Stephen*, *Richard* the first, King *John*, and *Henry* the third, (as *Mathew Paris* records in their lives) tooke the same oath at their *Coronations*, and promised faithfully to fullfill it, and all our other Kings since have done the like.

(m) See Tocles Magna Charta, 1571. The Parliaments Remonstrance 26. of May, 1642. p. 9 And his Majesties Answer thereto. p. 16. 17.

From this first *Proposition*, thus abundantly ratified, these conclusions necessarily ensue.

Conclusions deducted from the former Proposition.

First, that his Majestie cannot without great sin and willfull perjury rayse a Civill Warre against the Parliament and Kingdome, and excite his loving subjects (who have lived in peace for so many yeares, and are all of one Nation, one Religion, one flesh and blood) without any just cause, most unnaturally to destroy and murther one another, and so to ruine their owne native Countrey and undoe themselves and their Posterity.

Secondly, that no faithfull subjects ought to foment or promote such an unreasonable, unnaturall Civill Warre, or give any assistance to it in the least degree upon any considerations whatsoever, but to the uttermost of his power by his prayers and all other lawfull meanes to prevent oppose and withstand it, for the preservation both of the King, Kingdome, Parliament, their own Liberties, Inheritances, Lives, Persons, Families

mures Estates and Religion, and to unite all their Forces to extinguish the flames of civill dissentions already kindled among us.

Thirdly, that those malignant spirits who counsell and instigate his Majestie to a Civill-warre against his Parliament and people, are most unnaturall *Vipers*, and *Traytours to their Country*, desperate Rebells against God, and most execrable wicked persons, and so God himselfe hath proclaimed them to all the world, *Isa.* 59. 5. to 10. *They hatch Cokatrice egges, and weave the Spiders Webb; he that eateth of their egges dyeth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a Viper, their workes are workes of iniquity, and the Act of violence is in their hands, their feet run to evill, and they hast to shed Innocent blood, their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction is in their paths, the way of peace they know not, & there is no judgment in their goings, they have made them crooked paths, whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.* And *Rom.* 3. 13. to 19. *Their throat is an open Sepulcre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of Aspes is under their lips, their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse, their feet are swift to shed blood, destruction and misery are in their wayes, and the way of peace they have not known, there is no feare of God before their eyes.* O, miserable unhappy Princes who are advised, seduced by such pernicious Counsellors! O rash i considerate wretched people, who are besotted by them, so farre as to take up Armes against their native Countrey, to become their own, their Brethrens, the Parliaments, and Kingdomes Executioners, and thereby most * *detestable Traytours!* as all such who take up Armes against the Parliament *are adjudged*, to be in the *Parliament* of 11°. *R.* 2. the record whereof was published in print by Order of both Houses, *May* 27. 1642. to which I shall referre you.

* Nullihostes digniores supplicio sunt quam ij qui contra patriam arma sum unt. *Cujac. ad Qu. Fratrem.*

Fourthly, that if the King against his Oath and Office, will without just cause make warre upon his Parliament and Kingdome, they may lawfully take up Armes for the preservation of the Kingdomes peace, and their owne just defence, for when the King who should protect them, will against the trust and duty of his Royall Dignity, set himselfe to destroy them; they having no other protection, may justly protect and defend themselves, even as Souldiers, Children, Wives, Servants, may

may by the equity of all Laws, lawfully by open force defend themselves against the bloody assaults and violence of their Generalls, Parents, Husbands, Masters, who seeke to take away their lives, though in all lawfull things they ought to be subject and obedient to them: If a King should causelesly run at a subject with a naked sword to kill him, the subject may lawfully put by his thrust and defend his life, which a King hath no power to take away, *but upon just grounds after a legall triall, and that in a legall, not an extraordinary way*, Much more then may the whole Parliament and Kingdome withstand a Kings open causelesse hostility against them, to preserve themselves and the Kingdome from destruction. This is evident even by divine Authority, as namely by the example of *David*, who though a subject [n] *tooke up Armes and raysed an Army to defend himselfe against King Saul his Soveraign, who causelesly made Warre against him and sought his life, and though he still avoyded Saul, and twice refused to hurt or murther his Person, when he was in his power, because he was Gods anoynted*: Yet no doubt had *Saul* assaulted him with his Armie, he would have defended himselfe against him in Battel: Nay, this is manifest in an Higher Degree by that most Observable Passage in the 1 of *Samuel* 14. 39. to 46. Where when King *Saul* had made a Rash vow, *that whosoever had tasted any thing that day*, (contrary to his command, whiles he pursued the *Philistines*) *he should dye the death, though it were Jonathan his Sonne*, who procured that Victory *and the Lot fell upon* Jonathan, *who did but taste a little Honey on the top of his Rod*, who said, *and lo I must dye for this; Saul* answered, *God do so, and more also, for thou shalt surely dye* Jonathan; *the people thereupon said to Saul* (notwithstanding, he were their King, and had made two such solemne Oaths) shall *Jonathan* die, who hath wrought this great deliverance in *Israel? God forbid*, as the Lord liveth, *that shall not one haire of his head fal to the ground, for he hath wrought with God this day, so the people rescued* Ionathan, *that he died not.* Here the people not only justly defend, but rescue *Jonathan*, being an Innocent from death, not onlie contrarie to the resolution, but vowes and Oaths of their owne King, to put him to death, and so doubtlesse they would have defended themselves by force in the like case. There is a notable place to this

* See 1 *Kings* 21. throughout 2 *Kings* 9. 25. *Exod.* 1. 16. to 22.

(n) 1 *Sam.* 22. to 27.

this purpose in the 1 of *Kings* 12,13. to 25. 2 *Chron.* 11. 1. to 5. *Where when the ten Tribes* (through *Rehoboams* following of the rash Counsell of the young men) *revolted and rebelled against him, being their lawfull King, and made Ieroboam King over them, Rehoboam, as soon as he fled from them and came to Ierusalem assembled all the Tribe of Iudah, and the House of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand men, which were Warriers, to fight against the House of Israel:* (who rebelled and revolted) *to bring the Kingdome againe to Rehoboam the Sonne of Solomon. But the word of God came to Shemajah the man of God, saying, Speake unto Rehoboam the King of Iudah, and unto all the house of Iudah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying. Thus saith the Lord, You shall not go up to fight against your Brethren the Children of Israel,* (though Rebells) *returne every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkned therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord, from going against Ieroboam and their Brethren.* Here God himselfe prohibits both King and people to raise a Civill-warre against their Brethren, though Rebells and Revolters in the higheſt degree, and they both lay downe Armes hereupon for the present. And when *Rehoboam* and *Abijah* his sonne afterwards made warre upon them; they did lawfully resist and oppose them, 1 *Kings* 14. 30. *c.* 15. 6. 2 *Chron.* 12, 15. and *chap.* 13. throughout. So the men on *Tirzah, being beseiged by King* Omri *to take* Zimri, *lawfully defended themselves for a time,* 1 Kings 16, 17, 18. and thus did those of *Bethmaachan against Ioab,* 1 Sam. 20, 14. to 23. To passe from Scripture presidents. Infinite are the examples in *histories* of subjects (who by the very dictate law of natur, wch instructeth every creature to defend it selfe against unjust violence) defended themselves in all ages against the assaults oppressions and groundlesse Warres of their unnaturall Princes. But the many late examples of this kinde of the *Protestants in France, Germany, and Bohemia,* who have by open force defended their persons, estates, Religion, against those Popish Kings and Governours. who have causelesly levyed Warre against them, (which act of theirs all Protestants affirme to be lawfull both by the lawes of nature, God and man) and our owne domesticke examples of the long continued *Barons*

Warres

Warres both in King *Iohns*, King *Henry* the thirds, *Edward* the ſeconds, and *Richard* the ſeconds Reignes who took up Armes againſt theſe Princes, for the juſt defence, preſervation and eſtabliſhment of the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdome (which theſe Princes contended to ſubvert) even in times of Popery; which act of theirs, by the Prelates, Clergy and people of thoſe times, and by all ſucceeding Ages ſince; was and hath been reſolved, not onely lawfull, but [p] honeſt, juſt and honourable, and worthy eternal *Encomiums*, by meanes whereof our Kingdome hath quietly enjoyed thoſe Lawes and Liberties, which they contended for, ever ſince, which otherwiſe had been long agone utterly loſt, and the Kingdome with them; will aboundantly ſuffice to cleare and ratifie this concluſion, beyond all contradiction or exception of any malignant Spirits.

Fifthly, that it is lawfull and neceſſary for the Parliament for the preſervation of the Kingdomes peace, and ſafety, its neceſſary defence, and the better prevention of Civill-warres, to ſettle the *Militia*, and ſecure the Magazines of the Realme by ſuch meanes as may moſt effectually advance and accompliſh this great much oppoſed worke, ſince His Majeſtie hath refuſed to paſſe a Bill to accompliſh it. Neither is this way of ſetling the *Militia* a Novelty, but the moſt ancient practice and cuſtome of this Kingdome, for it appeares by *King* * *Edwards Lawes*, that in his and former ages, the Lievtenants and ſupream Commanders of the *Militia* in every County, were elected; *per commune Concilium, pro communi utilitate regni, per provincias et patrias univerſas, et per ſingulas Comitatus, in plero Fulkemots.* by the Common-counſell, for the common utility of the Realm; through every Province, Countrey and County, in a full Falkmoth or County Court by the Freeholders of the County. And if the Freeholders in ancient times did thus in every County elect their Lievtenants and Captaines of their *Militia*, to Train and Order them; yea, and the high Sheriffs too, who had the command of the whole power of the County, whom they then likewiſe elected as appeares by the ſame Law of

(p) See Matthew Paris, Holinſhed, Walſingham, Speed, Stow, Graſton, Matthew Weſtminſter, Fabian, and others.

(p) Optimè meritum quidem et omnibus Laudibus dignum, qui ſua corpora pro patriæ defenſione periculis abjecerunt, Iſocrates p. 108. Nihil eſt præſtabilius viro forti, quam periculis patriam liberare. Cicero. pro An. Milone, Orat. Mortes pro patria appetitæ, non ſolum glorioſæ Rhetoribus, ſed etiam beatæ videri ſolent. Cicero. Tuſt. Quæſt. lib. 2.

* See Cookes Inſtitutes on Magna Charta, f. l. 174, 175. And Leges Edwardi Regis cap. de Heretochijs. in Lamberds Archion.

King *Edward*) by the ſame reaſon, and greater may the whole Parliament in this caſe of neceſſity lawfully elect them now, without any impeachment to his Majeſties Prerogative.

Sixthly that His Majeſties late Commiſsions of *Array*, to enforce one ſubject to take up Armes againſt another, in effect to maintain a Civill-warre, & to impriſon thoſe who refuſe, contrary to the expreſſe Letter of *Magna Charta*, *c.* 29. the late Petition of Right 3. *Caroli*, (in the Anſwer whereunto His Majeſtie profeſſeth that it is his Maxime, *That the peoples Liberty ſtrengthens the Kings Prerogative, and that the Kings Prerogative is to defend the peoples Liberties.*) Is directly againſt the Law, and His Majeſties Coronation Oath, as the Parliament hath now lately proved it.

(q) See the Commons Declaration concerning the Commiſſion of Array July 1. 1642. Where it is fully proved.

Seventhly, That to diſſwade and divert His Majeſtie from this Civill-warre, and ſhedding the blood of his innocent ſubjects, will be a moſt acceptable and meritorious ſervice both to God, the King himſelfe, and the whole Realme. To God it muſt be ſo becauſe he is a *God of peace*, abhorring all unnaturall Civill-warres, as is formerly demonſtrated. To the King himſelfe it muſt be ſo, becauſe it will exempt him from the guilt of perjury in violating his Oath, from the guilt of innocent blood and murther, in cauſing his people cauſeleſly to ſheath their Swords in one anothers Bowells; and from many other ſinnes and miſchiefs. To the whole Kingdome it muſt be ſo, which deſires peace and unity, & abhors the very thought, much more the ſight of an unnaturall Civill-warre, which will now in all probability, as things ſtand abroad and at home procure aboundance of miſery, if not utter ruine both to King and people. When *David* by reaſon of *Nabals* churliſh Anſwer, had taken up a peremptorie Reſolution, *By the morning light to ſlay every one of Nabals houſhold that piſſed againſt the Wall*. *Abigail Nabals* wife hearing of it, went & met *David* and his Army in his March to do this execution, and by her preſents and prudent ſpeech, diverted him from this his Reſolution. Whereupon *David* ſaid to *Abigail*, 1 *Sam.* 25. 32, 33. *Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael which*

(r) 1 Sam. 25.

ſent

ſent thee this day to meet mee, and bleſſed be thy advice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept me this day from comming to ſhed blood and from aveng ing my ſelfe with mine own hand. O, that ſome diſcreet man or woman, could now divert His Majeſtie from his intended Civill-warre againſt *Hull*, the Parliament and Kingdome, as *Abigail* here did *David*, certainely it would cauſe his Majeſtie upon due conſideration, to breake out into *Davids* words, and to bleſſe both God, their advice, and them, for keeping him from ſhedding his owne ſubjects innocent blood, & from avenging himſelfe with his own hand; neither of which becomes a gracious Prince and may prove deſtructive both to himſelfe, his people, and Kingdomes.

The ſecond PROPOSITION.

THE ſecond *Propoſition* is this: That the King ought not to deny or deferr juſtice or right to any of his ſubjects, much leſſe to the whole Kingdom. This is manifeſted both by the expreſſe words of *Magna Charta* c. 29. *Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus vel differemus juſtitiam v lectum* and by many excellent Statutes ſince, as 2 *E.* 3. *c.* 8. 14 *E.* 3. *c.* 14. 20 *E.* 3. *c.* 1, 2. 1 *Rev.* 2. *cap.* 11.

It will then be worthy His Majſties ſerious ſecond thoughts to conſider.

Firſt whether his voluntary withdrawing himſelfe from his Parliament to *York* (which hath much retarded, if not wholly fruſtrated all Parliamentary Proceedings, ſince for the ſafety and wel-fare both of this Kingdome and *Ireland* be not an apparant violation of this part of his Royall Duty.

Secondly, whither his peremptory refuſall to paſſe ſome neceſſary uſefull Acts for the good of the whole Realme, upon a pretended diſcontent againſt the Parliament and Sir *John Hotham*, and a private vow (as ſome report) not to paſſe any Act whatſoever, till he received

juſtice in Parliament againſt Sir *John Hotham*, for the buſineſſe of *Hull*, and his refuſall to ſettle the *Militia*, for the ſafety of the Kingdome by Act of Parliament, or otherwiſe, be not an apparant breach of this truſt and parcell of his Kingly office.

Thirdly, whether his detaining of the Lord *Keeper* and great Seale at *Yorke*, whereby many ſubjects proceſſes, and cauſes have been delayed, their ſuites retarded, and ſome of them quite loſt, be not an apparant deviation from this Propoſition.

Fourthly, whether his abſolute denyall to diſcloſe the Accuſers & Informers againſt the Lord of *Kimbolton*, and other 5 Parliament men, that ſo they might acquit themſelves, and have right and juſtice againſt them for their malicious falſe ſuggeſtions, runs not point blank againſt this irrefragable Propoſition, and be not a flat denyall of common Right and Juſtice to thoſe eminent Perſons.

Fifthly, whether it be not an apparant violation and denying of Juſtice, for his Majeſtie to proclaime Sir *John Hotham* a Traytor, and demand Judgement againſt him as ſuch a one before his cauſe was rightly ſtated, or reſolved to be Treaſon by any Court of Juſtice, or the Parliament.

Sixthly, whether his Majeſties rayſing of a Civil-warre at this very ſeaſon in *England*, his beſeiging of *Hull*, with his ſlighting and oppoſing the Parliament in open Declarations, even now during the heat of the bloody warrs in *Ireland* (by meanes whereof thoſe Iriſh Rebells are exceedingly encouraged, the Proteſtant Party and our Soldiers there much diſcouraged, and the Parliament now quite diſabled to ſupply them with Proviſions of Ammunition and money which they want, by means whereof the Rebells (now halfe ſubdued are like to regaine the Forts they formerly loſt, and in time wholly to conquer that Kingdome: and ſo utterly to extirpate the *Engliſh* Nationand Proteſtant Religion thence) be not a reall tacit denying and delaying of ayd right and juſtice to that diſtreſſed bleeding Kingdome, which now lyes and calls to his,

his Majeſtie and the Parliament for preſent ſuccours and ſupplies, which this now Civill-warre will in all probability totally fruſtrate to the great advancement of Papiſts and *Roman* Religion.

If all theſe particulars upon ſerious deliberation prove croſſe to this Propoſition & his Majeſties Regall Office, I preſume his graciouſneſſe, his Royall Love to right and Juſtice, and his compaſsion to almoſt expiring *Ireland* and *England*, is ſuch that he will ſpeedily redreſſe all former errors of this kind, put a ſpeedy period to our domeſticke Civill-warres, and move him never to run into the like exorbitances againe.

The third PROPOSITION.

THe third Propoſition, *That his Majeſtie hath no ſuch private or particular intereſt in the Forts and Townes or Magazines of the Realme, as the ſubjects have in their Lands and goods, to give ſell, or diſpoſe of them at his pleaſure, but onely a publique intereſt by way of truſt, for the defence and preſervation of the Kingdome, and the ſecurity and tranquility of his people.* A truth worthy conſideration, when ignorance and incredulity hath lately occaſioned many grand inconveniences and miſtakes.

This is moſt apparant by this familiar demonſtration, for as much as the King hath no right or intereſt in theſe Forts, Towns, or Magazines, as he is a private perſon, but only in right of his Crowne, as he is King of *England*, and the publique Miniſter or Servant of the Kingdom to provide for its ſecurity and tranquility in times of warre or danger, and its proſperity in times of peace. Wee all know, that by the Law of the Land: the King cannot ſell or alien the Lands or Revenues of the Crowne, yea our Law-books and Judges have reſolved, [t] *that the King by his will cannot demiſe any of his Lands:* [u] *That though the King make a will and give Legacies of his own private goods which hee hath, yet he cannot demiſe the Iewells, Plate, Coronets and goods of the Crowne*

(t) 5. H. 6. 19. Fitz. Deviſe 5.
(u) M. 1. H. 5. Fitz Executors. 108.

(u) 7 H. 4. 17. 41 Br. Prerog. 8. 24. E. 3. 42. 21. E. 3. 39. 33. H. 8. 7. Cooke. 1 3. f. 57. Fitz. Qu. Imp. 35. 56. 5 . 113. 118. 189. Liv. y. 23. Prefe tm nt a Hol e n, K. a h nent (x) 3 E. 4. 43. b.

Crowne. And if the [u] *King hath the body of a Ward, the temporalities of a Bishop* by way of sequestration in his possession, *or right to present to a Church that is void, and make his executors and dye, his Executors shall not have the Ward, temporalties, or presentation though chattles, as a common persons executors shall have, but the succeeding King. So if Subsidies be granted, and the King dye before they are levyed, his Executors shall not enjoy them, though a chattle; but his Successor.* So the succeisor King, not the Kings Executors shall have all his Ships, Ordinance, Powder Armes and Ammunition, though chattles, becausse they are not the Kings, but Kingdomes and purchased with the Kingdomes money. 1 *Eliz. cap.* 19. 1 *Jac. c* 25. becausse the King hath not only his Lands but even these very Chattles in right of his Crown as King not as a private person, for the benefit of the Kingdome. When King *John* most unworthily (with the consent of some of his *Barons*) resigned his Crowne and Kingdome of *England* to the Pope, *Philip* the *French* King though his enemy, declared this Act void. [y] *Because no King nor Prince can give away the Kingdome, which is the Common-wealths, and all the Noblemen of* France *there present, begun to cry with one voyce, that they would stand to this truth even to death.* This matter of this Kings grant made to the Pope, being proposed and discussed in full Parliament in the 40 yeare of *Edward* the third, [z] *Upon full deliberation the Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, and Commons answered, and resolved with one accord; That neither the said King* John, *nor any other, can put him, nor his Realme nor his people under such subjection without their assent. and as by many evidences it appeareth, if it were done, it was done without their assent and contrary to his owne Oath at his Coronation* And besides this, *the Dukes, Earles, Barons, Gentlemen and Commons do accord and agree, that in case the Pope shall enforce or attempt by Proces or by any other manner of doing to constraine the King or his subjects to performe this* (as it is said hee will) *these parties will resist with all their puissance.* So that by the Resolution of this whole Parliament, the King cannot grant away his whole Kingdome, without his peoples content, in Parliament, and by the selfe same reason not any part, parcell, Towne, or Fort thereto belonging they being

(v) Mathew Paris Hist Min. in Ioan. Dr. Crakenthorpe of the Popes temporall Monarchy, c. 2. page 151, to 255.

(z) Ro. Parl. An. 40. E. 3. nu. 2.

being the Kingdomes, not the Kings owne right. The *Civilians* of forraign parts disputing of the pretended *Donation of Constantine the great* of *Rome, Italy*, and Supreame jurisdiction there, to the Pope, resolve this [a] *Donation void, because the Emperour by Law cannot give away any of his Empire it being contrary to his Coronation Oath: wherein hee sweares,* [b] *to maintain the Dignities and Rights belonging to the Empire that he will not impaire the goods and state of the Empire, but keepe inviolable the Rights of his Kingdome, and the honour of his Imperiall Crowne.* By vertue of which Oath, *they hold the Emperour strictly obliged in duty both to God and the Empire, to take to themselves, not onely all those large and faire Territories, which the Pope hath taken, either by force or fraud invaded; decking himselfe with the Eagles plumes; but specially they ought to resume that Dominion in those very Lands which the Pope now challengeth as his owne, by force of this forged grant.* [c] *Baldus* a learned *Civilian* writes: *That the Doctors of the Law determine, That* Constantines *pretended Donation neither is nor possibly can be of force, to passe away, either the propriety or Supreame Dominion in these Territories, or the Imperiall jurisdiction over them. For to say that the Emperour would by his Donation mutilate, or cut away the Members of the Empire is a kinde of folly.* [d] *Arctine* not onely assents to *Baldus*, but much commends his judgment therein, *Baldus* (saith he) *doth elegently teach, that the Emperour cannot give away any quotient, neither a third, nor 4th. part, nor halfe of his Empire.* Whereby *Baldus* meanes, *that the Empire being an intire and universall power, the Emperour by giving ought, ceaseth not to be universall Lord of all belonging to the Empire.* [e] *Lucas de Penna*, is very pregnant in this point. *The Royalties of the Empire* (writes he) *cannot be alienated from the Emperour. Yea, though the Emperour should sweare, that hee would not revoke such Royalties as were alienated to the preiudice of his Crowne and Dignity, yet notwithstanding this his Oath hee might recall such alienations, because the Emperour sweares at his Coronation, to keepe safe the honours and rights of his Kingdome: but by alienating his demaines and Territories, he doth not preserve but impaire the Imperiall Rights.* [f] *Albericus de Rosate* is copious in this case. *Let us see* (saith he) *whether* Constantines *Donation could be of force to prejudice his Successors, Accursius* holds

(a) See Doctor Crakenthorps Defence of Constantine c. and p. 161. to 175.

(b) Mat. Paris Anno 1210. p. 206. Baldus in Proœmio de Feud, nu. 32. Lucas de Penna, Cod. de omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque desertum; f. 185. col. 2.

(c) In Proœmio de Feud, nu. 32, 33.

(d) In Rubric. fide verbo obligat.

(e) Cod. de Omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque. f. 184, 185.

(f) De Quod. cunq. præscript. l. Bene a Zenone. nu. 4. f. 3. c. 4.

(u) 7 H. 4. 17. 41 Br. Prerog. 2. 24. E. 3. 42. 21. E. 3. 39. 21. H. 27. Cooke. 8. 8. 97. Fitz. Qu. Imp. 55 56 57. 113. 118. 189. Lincy. 23. Prescription 12. b. 2 Rich. 2. (x) 5. E. 4. 43. b.

Crowne. And if the [u] *King hath the body of a Ward, the temporalties of a Bishop* by way of sequestration in his possession, *or right to present to a Church that is void, and make his executors and dye, his Executors shall not have the Ward, temporalties, or presentation though chattles, as a common persons executors shall have but the succeeding King. So if Subsidies be granted, and the King dye before they are levyed, his Executors shall not enjoy them, though a chattle; but his Successor.* So the successor King, not the Kings Executors shall have all his Ships, Ordinance, Powder Armes and Ammunition, though chattles, because they are not the Kings, but Kingdomes and purchased with the Kingdomes money. 1 *Eliz. cap.* 19. 1 *Car. c.* 2. because the King hath not only his Lands but even these very Chattles in right of his Crown as King not as a private person, for the benefit of the Kingdome. When King *John* most unworthily (with the consent of some of his *Barons*) resigned his Crowne and Kingdome of *England* to the Pope, *Philip* the *French* King though his enemy, declared this Act void. [y] *Because no King nor Prince can give away the Kingdome, which is the Common-wealths, and all the Noblemen of* France *there present, begun to cry with one voyce, that they would stand to this truth even to death.* This matter of this Kings grant made to the Pope, being proposed and discussed in full Parliament in the 40 yeare of *Edward* the third, [z] *Upon full deliberation the Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, and Commons answered, and resolved with one accord; That neither the said King* John, *nor any other, can put him, nor his Realme nor his people under such subjection without their assent, and as by many evidences it appeareth, if it were done, it was done without their assent and contrary to his owne Oath at his Coronation* And besides this, *the Dukes, Earles, Barons, Gentlemen and Commons do accord and agree, force or attempt by Proces or by any straine the King or his subjects to perf will the[se] parties will resist with all* the Resolution of this whole Pa not grant away his whole Kingd consent, in Parliament, and by any part, parcell, Towne, or For

(v) Mathew Paris Hist Min. in Ioan. Dr. Crakenthorpe of the Popes temporall Monarchy, c. 2. page 151 to 255.

(z) Ro. Parl. An. 40. E. 3. nu. 2.

IRREGULAR

PAGINATIO

being the Kingdomes, not the Kings owne right. The *Civilians* of forraign parts disputing of the pretended *Donation of Constantine the great* of *Rome, Italy*, and Supreame jurisdiction there, to the Pope, resolve this [a] *Donation void, because the Emperour by Law cannot give away any of his Empire it being contrary to his Coronation Oath: wherein hee sweares,* [b] *to maintain the Dignities and Rights belonging to the Empire that he will not impaire the goods and state of the Empire, but keepe inviolable the Rights of his Kingdome, and the honour of his Imperiall Crowne.* By vertue of which Oath, *they hold the Emperour strictly obliged in duty both to God and the Empire, to take to themselves, not onely all those large and faire Territories, which the Pope hath taken, either by force or fraud invaded; decking himselfe with the Eagles plumes; but specially they ought to resume that Dominion in those very Lands which the Pope now challengeth as his owne, by force of this forged grant.* [c] *Baldus* a learned *Civilian* writes: *That the Doctors of the Law determine, That* Constantines *pretended Donation neither is nor possibly can be of force, to passe away, either the propriety or Supreame Dominion in these Territories, or the Imperiall jurisdiction over them. For to say that the Emperour would by his Donation mutilate, or cut away the Members of the Empire is a kinde of folly.* [d] *Arctine* not onely assents to *Baldus*, but much commends his judgment therein, *Baldus* (saith he) *doth elegantly teach, that the Emperour cannot give away any quotient, neither a third, nor 4th. part, nor halfe of his Empire.* Whereby *Baldus* meanes, *that the Empire being an intire and universall power, the Emperour by giving ought, ceaseth not to be universall Lord of all belonging to the Empire.* [e] *Lucas de Penna*, is very pregnant in this point. *The Royalties of the Empire* (writes he) *cannot be alienated from the Emperour. Yea, though the Emperour should sweare, that hee*

ties as were alienated to the preiudice
et notwithstanding this his Oath hee
, because the Emperour sweares at his
honours and rights of his Kingdome:
s and Territories, he doth not preserve
hts. [f] *Albericus de Rosate* is copi-
(saith he) *whether* Constantines
prejudice his Successors, Accursius
holds

(a) See Doctor Crakenthorps Defence of Constantine c. 2. and p. 161. to 175.

(b) Mat. Paris Anno 1210. p. 206. Baldus in Proœmio de Feud. nu. 32. Lucas de Penna, Cod. de omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque desertum; f. 185. col. 2.

(c) In Proœmio de Feud. nu. 32, 33.

(d) In Rubric. fide verbo obligat.

(e) Cod. de Omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque f. 184. 185.

(f) De Quod. cunq. præscript. l. Bene a Zenone. nu. 4. f. 3. c. 4.

(u) 7 H. 4. 17. 41 Br. Prerog. 8. 24. E. 3. 42. 21. E. 3. 39. 33. H. 8. 7. Cooke. 10. f. 57. Fitz. Qu. Imp. 55. 58, 59. 113. 118. 189. Livey. 23. Prefe. im. at Bar. 11, 12. Parliament 1. (x) 3, E. 4, 4, b.

Crowne. And if the "*King hath the body of a Ward, the temporalties of a Bishop* by way of sequestration in his possession, *or right to present to a Church that is void, and make his executors and dye, his Executors shall not have the Ward, temporalties, or presentation though chattles, as a common persons executors shall have, but the succeeding King. So if Subsidies be granted, and the King dye before they are levyed, his Executors shall not enjoy them, though a chattle; but his Successor.* So the successor King, not the Kings Executors shall have all his Ships, Ordinance, Powder Armes and Ammunition, though chattles, because they are not the Kings, but Kingdomes and purchased with the Kingdomes money. 1 *Eliz. cap.* 19. 1 *Eliz. c.* 2, 3. because the King hath not only his Lands but even these very Chattles in right of his Crown as King not as a private person, for the benefit of the Kingdome. When King *John* most unworthily (with the consent of some of his *Barons*) resigned his Crowne and Kingdome of *England* to the Pope, *Philip* the *French* King though his enemy, declared this Act void. (y) *Because no King nor Prince can give away the Kingdome, which is the Common-wealths, and all the Noblemen of* France *there present, begun to cry with one voyce, that they would stand to this truth even to death.* This matter of this Kings grant made to the Pope, being proposed and discussed in full Parliament in the 40 yeare of *Edward* the third, (z) *Upon full deliberation the Prelates, Dukes, Earles, Barons, and Commons answered, and resolved with one accord; That neither the said King* John, *nor any other, can put him, nor his Realme nor his people under such subjection without their assent, and as by many evidences it appeareth, if it were done, it was done without their assent and contrary to his owne Oath at his Coronation* And besides this, *the Dukes, Earles, Barons, Gentlemen and Commons do accord and agree, that in case the Pope shall enforce or attempt by Proces or by any other manner of doing to constraine the King or his subjects to performe this* (as it is said hee will) *these parties will resist with all their puissance* So that by the Resolution of this whole Parliament, the King cannot grant away his whole Kingdome, without his peoples content, in Parliament, and by the selfe same reason not any part, parcell, Towne, or Fort thereto belonging they being

(y) Mathew Paris Hist. Minor, in Ioan. Dr. Crakenthorpe of the Popes temporall Monarchy, c. 2. page 151, to 155.

(z) Ro. Parl. An. 40, E. 3. nu. 2.

being the Kingdomes, not the Kings owne right. The *Civilians* of forraign parts disputing of the pretended *Donation of Constantine the great* of *Rome, Italy*, and Supreame jurisdiction there, to the Pope, resolve this [a] *Donation void, because the Emperour by Law cannot give away any of his Empire it being contrary to his Coronation Oath: wherein hee sweares,* [b] *to maintain the Dignities and Rights belonging to the Empire that he will not impaire the goods and state of the Empire, but keepe inviolable the Rights of his Kingdome, and the honour of his Imperiall Crowne.* By vertue of which Oath, *they hold the Emperour strictly obliged in duty both to God and the Empire, to take to themselves, not onely all those large and faire Territories, which the Pope hath taken, either by force or fraud invaded; decking himselfe with the Eagles plumes; but specially they ought to resume that Dominion in those very Lands which the Pope now challengeth as his owne, by force of this forged grant.* [c] *Baldus* a learned *Civilian* writes: *That the Doctors of the Law determine, That* Constantines *pretended Donation neither is nor possibly can be of force, to passe away, either the propriety or supreame Dominion in these Territories, or the Imperiall jurisdiction over them. For to say that the Emperour would by his Donation mutilate, or cut away the Members of the Empire is a kinde of folly.* [d] *Arctine* not onely assents to *Baldus*, but much commends his judgment therein, *Baldus* (saith he) *doth elegently teach, that the Emperour cannot give away any quotient, neither a third, nor 4th. part, nor halfe of his Empire.* Whereby *Baldus* meanes, *that the Empire being an intire and universall power, the Emperour by giving ought, ceaseth not to be universall Lord of all belonging to the Empire.* [e] *Lucas de Penna*, is very pregnant in this point. *The Royalties of the Empire* (writes he) *cannot be alienated from the Emperour. Yea, though the Emperour should sweare, that hee would not revoke such Royalties as were alienated to the preiudice of his Crowne and Dignity, yet notwithstanding this his Oath hee might recall such alienations, because the Emperour sweares at his Coronation, to keepe safe the honours and rights of his Kingdome: but by alienating his demaines and Territories, he doth not preserve but impaire the Imperiall Rights.* [f] *Albericus de Rosate* is copious in this case. *Let us see* (saith he) *whether* Constantines *Donation could be of force to prejudice his Successors, Accursius* holds

(a) See Doctor Crakenthorps Defence of Constantine c. and p. 161. to 175.

(b) Mat. Paris Anno 1210. p. 206. Baldus in Proœmio de Feud. nu. 32. Lucas de Penna, Cod. de omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque desertum; f. 185. col. 2.

(c) In Proœmio de Feud. nu. 32, 33.

(d) In Rubric. fide verbo obligat.

(e) Cod. de Omni agro deserto. l. Quicunque f. 184. 185.

(f) De Quæcunq. præscript. l. Benea Zenone. nu. 4. f. 3. c. 4.

holds it could not, ſo doth *John de Pariſiis*, *And he gives this reaſon thereof*: *Becauſe none deputed to an office, may do ought againſt his own office. But it is againſt the office deputed to the Emperour, to impaire his Empire, or cut or take away any part from it. For by the ſame reaſon that he cuts away one part, he may cut away alſo another, and ſo may his ſucceſſors, and ſo the Empire at laſt ſhould be brought to nothing, and utterly deſtroyed, which is againſt the publique good, and the end why the Empire is ordained; Wherepon I doe believe, that the foreſaid Donation by law cannot be of force to prejudice the Empire or the Succeſſors.* The ſame Doctrine is delivered for Law by *Boetius Epon* Herric. qu. qu. 3. nu. 43. queſt. 5. nu. 19. 27. 34. by *Didacas Coverrumius* Practic. qu. c. 4. nu. 1. by *Franc. Vargas*. De Author. Pontifi Axiom. 1 Num. 2. *Gulielmus, Benedictus, Caralus, Degroſſatus, Felinus*, with others. All which I have cited, to ſhew the concurrence of the Civill with our common law in this particular, and to reſolve all oppoſites in this point, who ſcruple at it.

Deductions from hence.

Firſt, From all theſe Premiſes it is apparant; 1. that the caſe of Sir *John Hotham*, and the *Towne of Hull*, was not rightly ſtated by His Majeſtie in his *Declaration* ſent in a Meſſage to both Houſes, the 21. of *May*. 1642. To wit, *that his Majeſty hath the ſame Title to his Towne of Hull, which any of his Subjects hath to their houſes, or Lands, and the ſame to his Magazine and Munition there, bought* (as he ſaith) *with his own Moneyes*. When as many, or moſt of the Armes there, were againſt law, violently taken away from the ſubjects in *Eſſex*, and other Counties (who bought them with their own Moneyes) without paying any conſideration for them, and the other was purchaſed with the 8 *Kingdomes* Money, with which his Majeſtie was but intruſted, which any of his ſubjects have to their Money, Plate, or Jewells, and therefore that they ought not to be diſpoſed without his conſent, no more then the houſe, Land, Money, Plate or Jewells of any ſubject ought to be without or againſt their Remonſtrance in anſwer to that Declaration, *May* 26. *page* 4, 5, 6. To which I ſhall referre you

(a) See 1 Eliz. c. 19. 1 Iacobi c. 33.

Secondly, That the King having no intereſt in *Hull*, or

or the Magazine there, but only as King and the publique Minister of the Kingdome, for the Kingdomes use and benefit, and the preservation of its security and peace, it is and was lawfull, for the whole Kingdome assembled in Parliament, (upon probable grounds and Informations and proofes that his Majestie seduced by some pernitious Enemies to the Kingdomes tranquility, intended to seize upon this Towne and Magazine by surprise, thereby to let in forraigne Forces and raise a Civill-warre against the Parliament and Kingdom to the disturbance of the publique peace and hazard of the Realmes of *England* and *Ireland*, and contrary to the publique trust reposed in him, (the breach whereof doth in some sort determine it for the present) to turne those Arms and Ammunitions provided for his subjects safety, upon them to their destruction) to seize upon and secure them for the present, for the prevention of this danger and abuse of them, the Kingdomes better security (the true ends for which this Town and Magazine was first fortified and provided:) And that without any danger of *Treason* and disloyalty in them or their Agents, imployed in this service. Neither is this any new case, for both in the well knowne [h] *Barons* Warrs in this Realme, and late stirs in *Scotland*, the *Barons* and *Scots* seised upon the Kings Townes, Castles and Ammunition, for the security and peace of these severall Kingdomes, without any danger or charge of Treason. And if it were no Treason in the *Scots* within these two yeares to seize upon all or most of His Majesties Townes, Forts, Magazines and Ammunition in *Scotland*, and on *Newcastle* in *England*, for the common peace and safety of their Kingdome, and prevention of Civill-warrs, as his Majestie and the Parliaments both of *Scotland* and *England* have resolved, why should it be Treason or Felony in the *Parliament* or Sir *John Hotham* their Agent, peaceably to possesse themselves of the Towne and Magazine of *Hull*, for the safety of the Realme, the prevention of Civill-warres and preservation of the publique peace, when as they keep them onely for his Majesties and the Kingdomes use and are ready to redeliver them into his Majesties actuall possession,

(u) See Mathew Paris, Holinshead, Speed, Grafton and others, in the lives of King John, Henry 3. Ed. 2. Rich. 2. second.

(x) See the Acts of Pacification 12. H. 8. 2. 22. E. 4. 35. l. 1 H. 7. 7. 5. H. 7. 6. Barre. ( ) .02.

ſeſsion, if they may be ſecured: that they may not be miſimployed againſt them. *If a Conſtable or any other perſon breake into another mans houſe and take away his ſword and Armes, and arreſt him to preſerve the peace and prevent murther, he may by the common Law juſtifie this Act, and detaine the others weapons till the fray be over and the peace ſecured*; Yea, if a man ſhould detaine his Majeſties ſword or Piſtoll from him, in cafe he intended cauſeleſly or unjuſtly to murther any of his ſubjects with it, till his wrath were paſt, I preſume it would be neither Treaſon, Felony nor any illegall miſdemeanor, much leſſe can it be any Treaſon or offence in the Parliament, or Sir *Iohn Hotham* their Inſtrument, upon juſt ſuſpitions to poſſeſſe themſelves of the Towne and Magazine of *Hull*, in a peaceable manner, and to ſequeſter and detaine them from his Majeſtie for a ſeaſon, till they may have good aſſurance, that neither of them ſhall bee miſimployed, by the inſtigation of miſchievous Counſellors, to the hurt or deſtruction of the Kingdome, and them, as they are informed Wars are intended to be. But more of this hereafter in Deduction 4.

Thirdly, admit the cafe of *Hull* and the Magazine there, ſuch as his Majeſtie puts it, yet then by his Majeſties Argument, every ſubject hath as good and firme an interreſt, and property in his owne goods, Lands, Houſes, as his Majeſtie hath in his *Towne of Hull* or his *Magazine*. By what Law or Juſtice then hath his Majeſtie ſeiſed lately upon his ſubjects Armes and Magazines in divers Counties, bought with their own Moneys, for their own private, and the publique defence of the Realme againſt Theeves and Forraigne Enemies, and forceably taking them away without paying for them, and now imployed them in a Civill-warre, againſt *Hull* and his ſubjects? Doubtleſſe the Parliament may with farre more juſtice and equity, ſeize upon the publique Magazine of the Kingdome, and *Hull* (a frontire Towne well fortified) for the ſecurity of the Realme, and prevention of Civill-warres, then his Majeſtie ſeize upon his ſubjects Armes and Magazines of powder to make a Civill warre. And ſeeing the Armes at *Hull* were many of them violently and illegally taken

taken from the ſubjects without conſideration, why the Parliament may not lawfully ſeize them to reſtore them to their owners, who have petitioned for them, I cannot yet diſcerne.

Fourthly, In caſes tending to the common good and ſafety, even by the common Law of the Land, a man may lawfully commit a treſpaſſe, and do an injury to another mans Lands, Houſes, and Inheritance without crime and offence: *if an enemy invade the Realme, any* [l] *Generall Captain or ſubject to reſiſt them may lawfully enter into any other mans Land, and there dig Trenches, build Forts and Sconces* (if they be neceſſary) *to reſiſt the Enemie*: Yea, he may enter into any of the Kings Forts and Townes which are onely for the publique good (as the experience of all ages teſtifie) without any previous ſpeciall Licence, yea fortifie and defend them: becauſe it tends to the ſafety of the Realme and common good to which all privat intereſts, and much more the Kings publique in ſuch caſes muſt give place. Upon this reaſon it is agreed in our [n] Law-bookes, *That if a Towne or City be beſieged, or in danger to be beleagured by an enemy, and the Suburbs may endanger the taking thereof by yeelding harbor, or a convenient battry to them, The inhabitants or Souldiers within the Walls, may lawfully burne or deſtroy the Suburbs for the Townes or Cities preſervation, and the common ſafety.* Nay, *if an houſe be on fire in a Towne, men may juſtifie the pulling downe thereof, and of the next* adjoyning houſes if there be cauſe, *to prevent the burning of the whole Towne, it being for the Common good*: Yea, [o] *Fiſhers at Sea may juſtifie their going on other mens ground adjoyning to the Sea, becauſe their fiſhing is for the common profit of the whole Realme.* If then private perſons, may thus legally prejudice other particular men in theſe caſes in their Lands and Houſes, for the common good, then much more may the whole repreſentative body of the Kingdome in Parliament ſeize upon *Hull* and the Magazine there for a ſeaſon (being the Common-wealths, and the Kings onely in right of, and for the ſervice of the Kingdome) for the publique peace and ſafety, and the prevention of Civill-warres, without any danger of treſpaſſe, much leſſe of Treaſon, in making

(l) 8 E. 4. 23. Br. Cuſtome, 145.

(m) 29 H. 8. Dyer. 36. 6. Br. Treſpas, 406.

(n) 3. H. 8. 16. 9 E. 4. 35 b. Br. Treſpas 406.

(o) 8 E. 4. 19. Fitz. Barr. 93.

Sir *John Hotham* their Agent in this Service: They having a common intereſt therein, ſince Souldiers, Citizens, and other private perſons may lawfully raiſe Forts and Trenches on others grounds, or pull down any houſes and ſuburbs for the publique good, though they have no particular intereſt in their lands or houſes, but onely a temporary common intereſt upon theſe publique occaſions.

The fourth PROPOSITION.

THe fourth Propoſition is this. *That in all doubtfull caſes of Treaſon, not within the expreſſe Letter and words of* 25 *E.* 3. *Parl.* 5. *c.* 3. *neither the King himſelfe, nor his Judges, but the Parliament, and King in Parliament,* (if hee will be there) *ought to declare and determine what act is Treaſon, and what not.*

This is cleare by theſe expreſſe words of 25. *E.* 3. *c.* 3. of Treaſon. *And it is accorded, that if any other caſe, ſuppoſed Treaſon, which is not above ſpecified* (in this Act) *doth happen before any Juſtices, the Juſtices ſhall tarry without any going to judgement of the Treaſon: & the cauſe be ſhewed and declared before the King and his Parliament, whether it ought to be judged Treaſon or Felony.* Which clauſe was afterwards ratified by 11 *R.* 2. *c.* 3. 1 *H.* 4. *c.* 10. and by 21 *R.* 2. *c.* 11. where Judge *Thorning* affirmes, *That the Declaration of Treaſon not declared, belongeth to the Parliament,* which part of declaring Treaſon ſome hold is utterly taken away by 1 *Mariæ. Seſſion.* 1 *Raſtal* Treaſon, *Sect.* 20. (which others deny) and that no other Treaſon is, or can be at this day (unleſſe by ſpeciall Act of Parliament,) but what is within the very Letter of 25. *E.* 3. *c.* 3.

This being indubitable, theſe Concluſions will neceſſarily follow.

Firſt, that neither his Majeſtie alone, nor yet accompanied with his privy Counſell or Iudges, hath any legall power or right at all to declare or determine what is Treaſon and what not, or to declare or adjudge any particular Act

Act to be Treaſon, unleſſe it be clearely within the expreſſe Letter of 25 *E.* 3, *c.* 3. Therefore his Majeſties own private [p] *Declaration* of Sir *Iohn Hothams* Act (in ſeiſing the Towne and Magazine of *Hull*, and his refuſall to admit his Majeſtie into the Town when he came to diſpoſſeſſe him of it) to be Treaſon, being out of the Letter of the 25. *Ed.* 3. and his *proclaiming of him to be a Traytour*, muſt neceſſarily be both void and illegall.

(p) See his Majeſties Anſwer to the Declaration May 4. 1642. p. 3. 10. 11.

Secondly, The Kings Judges and Juſtices, even in Courts of Judicature, where they may finally determine and reſolve what is law in all other caſes neither can may, nor ought to declare and determine what is Treaſon, and what is not, in any caſes out of the very Letter of 25. *E.* 3. but ought to refert to the Parliament and receive a reſolution from them whether it be Treaſon or not. So are the expreſſe words of this Act of 25 *E.* 3. and others ſince. If then the Judges are thus to be reſolved by the Parliament onely, what is Treaſon and what not, then there is no reaſon or ſence, why the Parliament ſhould be ſent to the Judges to be adviſed and reſolved by them, what is Treaſon: or why the Parliament ſhould be taxed for Voting Sir *Iohn Hothams* Act not to be Treaſon, *without conſulting firſt with the Iudges* to know of them whether it were Treaſon or not. Since the Parliament in this caſe of Treaſon, are to direct and reſolve the Judges, not the Judges them.

Thirdly, both Houſes of Parliament upon the Kings Appeale to them for juſtice againſt Sir *Iohn Hotham* as a Traytour, for not admitting him into *Hull*, and upon Sir *Iohn Hothams* Letter to them, relating the truth of his whole carriage to the King in this cauſe, have acquitted Sir *John Hotham*, and [q] Voted this Act of his, (warranted by the command of both Houſes) not only to be no Treaſon nor Felony, but not ſo much as a Miſdemeanour, ſeeing all he did was only in diſcharge of the truſt which the Parliament had repoſed in him, for the ſafety and peace of the whole Kingdome and prevention of a Civill-warre. Since then the whole Parliament the onely proper Judges of Treaſon, upon the *King* and Sir *Iohn Hothams* ſeve-

(q) See the printed Votes.

rall appeales to them, have both voted and reſolved Sir *Iohn Hothams* Act to be no Treaſon, nor Crime, nor he to be any Delinquent, neither the King himſelfe (who oft proteſteth in his late Declarations to rule and governe all his people onely according to the Laws of the Realme, according to his Oath) nor his Counſell, nor Judges can by any Proclamation or Declaration, or by any Judgement in any Court of Juſtice, which hath Conuſance of Treaſon, declare this Act of his to be Treaſon, or him a Traytour or Offender. Let all of them, and the whole Kingdome both for the preſent and future, reſt fully ſatisfied, and concluded by the Parliaments Votes and Reſolutions: whom our Lawes declare, to be the onely proper Judges of this cauſe pretended to be Treaſon, and ſo Sir *Iohn Hotham* muſt go ſcot-free.

Having thus paſſed through theſe foure *Propoſitions*, and the Deductions from them, I ſhall now draw towards a concluſion of this Diſcourſe.

Sir Iohn Hothams caſe and Hulls truly ſtated and debated.

The onely, if not principall pretence of his Majeſties late raiſing an Army in the *North*, and of a moſt ſad and unſeaſonable Civill-warre (which if proceeded in, may ſoone prove deſtructive to all his Majeſties three Kingdomes) is Sir *Iohn Hothams* ſeiſing on the Towne of *Hull*, and the Magazine there by Order from the Parliament, for the peace and ſecurity of the Realme, and his denying his Majeſtie entrance into the Towne, when he came to take poſſeſſion of it: Which Acts his Majeſtie hath in his *Proclamations* and *Declarations*, declared and proclaimed to all his ſubjects to be no leſſe then *high Treaſon*, and Sir *Iohn Hotham* to be a notorious Traytour.

The ſole queſtion then will be, *Whether theſe Actions of* Sir John Hotham *be Treaſon or not by the Laws of the Realm?* And under correction, I conceive it is as cleere as the Noone-day Sunne, that they are no Treaſon.

That his taking poſſeſſion of this Towne and Magazine is no Treaſon, no nor yet ſo much as a Treſpaſſe or offence in point of Law, I have ſufficiently demonſtrated in the [r] premiſes. *Whether his denying his Majeſtie*

(r) Propoſition third, Section 2. 4. and elſewhere.

to

to enter Hull, and his keeping poſſeſſion of it, be high Treaſon, will there be the ſole queſtion, which before I ſhall determine, I ſhall truly ſtate the caſe.

(i) See the Declaration and Votes of the Houſe in Sir John Hotham's caſe, which they there truly ſtate, Aprill 28. 1642.

Sir *Iohn Hotham* by Order of both Houſes of Parliament was enjoyned to keep poſſeſſion of the *Towne and Magazine at Hull*, for the prevention of Civill-warres, and preſervation of the peace and ſafety of the Realme (which ſome malignant Spirits adviſed his Majeſtie to ſeize on, and turne againſt the Kingdome) and not to deliver them up to any whatſoever, without their ſpeciall Order.

The King on the 23 of *Aprill* rode to *Hull*, attended with about 400. Horſe, (the *Duke of Yorke* and *Prince Elector*, being at that inſtant royally entertained by Sir *Iohn Hotham* in the Towne, who came thither the day before) and required Sir *Iohn Hotham* to deliver up the Town into his hands. Who perceiving his Majeſtie to be accompanied with ſuch force as might have maſtered the Garriſon of the Towne, and having received Intelligence of an intention to deprive him of his life, if the King were admitted, informed his Majeſtie, of that truſt repoſed in him by both Houſes, that he could not admit him into the Town without breach of that truſt; and therefore humbly beſeeched his Majeſtie to give him leave to ſend to the Parliament to acquaint them with his Majeſties commands, and to receive their directions thereupon; which hee would do with all expedition. His Majeſtie rejecting this Anſwer, preſently cauſed him and his Officers to be proclaimed *Traytors* before the Towne Walls, and diſpatched a Meſſage to both Houſes, charging Sir *Iohn Hotham* with high Treaſon, aggravating his offence, and demanding Juſtice againſt him. The Parliament upon true Information and ſtating of the caſe, the 28. of *Aprill* 1642. reſolved upon the *Queſtion*.

That *Sir Iohn* Hotham *according to his Relation, had done nothing but in obedience to both houſes of Parliament. That this declaring Sir* John Hotham *Traytor, being a Member of the houſe of Commons, is an high Breach of Priviledge, and being done without proceſſe of Law, is againſt the liberty of the ſubiect, and the Law of the Land.*

This

This being the true ſtate of the caſe; I ſhall clearely manifeſt by the Law of the Land, this Act of Sir *Iohn Hothams* to be no Treaſon, and he no Traytor.

It is irrefragably evident by the Statutes of 1 *E. 6. c.* 12. and 1 *Mariæ* 1. *Seſſion Raſtall Treaſon* 20. that there is no Treaſon at this day but what is within the very Letter of 25 *E.* 3. *c.* 3. all other Treaſons being repealed by theſe Acts or expired. The *Queſtion* then will be, *Whether this caſe be within the very Letter of* 25. *E.* 3? Certainely there is not one ſyllable in this Act which concernes this caſe. The King pretends it is within theſe words, *If any man do levy Warre againſt our Soveraign Lord the King in his Realme*, that it is *Treaſon* by the Letter of this Act. But here there is no levying of war, no act of hoſtility or war was exerciſed by Sir *Io. Hotham*, againſt the K Sir *Io. Hotham* was onely paſſive & defenſive not active, he only denyed his Majeſtie the poſſeſſion of the Town by order from Parliament, to prevent warre and preſerve peace and if he be a Traytor, the whole Parliament muſt be much more Traytors who put him upon this ſervice, *Qui magis peccat Author quam Actor*, as our Law determines. Therefore this neither is, nor can be any leavying of Warre againſt the King, or Treaſon within this clauſe: This is moſt apparant by the Statute of 5. and 6. *Ed. 6. c.* 11. Which becauſe the detaining of the Kings Forts from him, was not within the words or intention of 25. *Ed.* 3. did ſpecially enact, *That if any perſon or perſons after the firſt of June Rebelliouſly* (marke the word) *do detaine keepe or with-hold from our Soveraign Lord his heires and ſucceſſors, any of his or their Caſtles, Fortreſſes, or holds within this Realme, or any other the Kings Dominions or Marches: Or Rebelliouſly keepe detaine or with-hold from his ſaid highneſſe his heires or ſucceſſors any of his or their Ships, Ordinances, Artillery or other Ammunitions or Fortifications of Warre, and do not obediently render and give up unto our ſaid Soveraign Lord, his heires or ſucceſſors or ſuch perſons as ſhall bee deputed by them, ſuch Caſtles, Fortreſſes, Fortileſſes, Holds, Ships, Ordinances, Artillery, or other Munitions, or Fortifications of Warre, rebelliouſly kept or detained within ſix dayes nex*

after

after they ſhall be commanded by our ſaid Soveraigne Lord his heires or Succeſſors, by open Proclamation under the great Seale, the ſame Proclamation to be made in ſuch place and order, ſo as the party and parties to be charged by this Act may conveniently have notice or knowledge thereof, that then every ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending in any the Premiſes, their Abbetters, &c. Being lawfully convicted of the Rebellious keeping or detaining thereof according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, ſhall be adjudged Traytors, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death, and loſe and forfeit all their goods and chattles, Lands and Tenements unto the King, as in caſes of high Treaſon. This Act makes the detaining of any of the Kings Caſtles, Forts, &c. Treaſon, But yet with theſe three Limitations.

Firſt, that they muſt be *Rebellionſly kept and with-held*; which *Hull* was not, but onely by Order of Parliament for the Kingdomes peace and ſafety.

Secondly, that they muſt be *actained ſix dayes* at leaſt, after command to ſurrender them: But the King proclamed Sir *Iohn Hotham* a Traytour for not delivering up *Hull* the ſame day and houre he demanded it, without giving him any reſpite, which is contrary to this Act.

Thirdly, There muſt be a Proclamation under the great Seale to demand the Forts and Caſtles and the ſame Proclamatiō muſt be ſo made that thoſe who detain them may have notice of it. But in this caſe there was no ſuch Proclamation made againſt Sir *Iohn Hotham* but by an herald by word of mouth, and ſo no Treaſon within the Law, admit it were in force: But this Law and clauſe (which if in force might have given ſome colour to his Majeſtie) as all Judges and Lawyers reſolve, was totally repealed by the ſtatute of 1 *Mariæ*. *Reſtall Treaſon* 20. (which expreſly repeales all other Treaſons but thoſe within the very Letter of 25. *E.* 3.) and ſo the detaining of any Forts or Caſtles at this day from the King is no Treaſon becauſe not within the words of 25. *E.* 3. *chap* 3. the onely Standard and ſurviving Law to judge Treaſons by.

This Statute of 5. *Ed.* 6. *c.* 11. being repealed, and this caſe being not within the Act of 25. *E.* 3. the Parliament

in 14. *Eliz.* was enforced to make a ſpeciall Law (which was *to endure only during the Queenes life*, as appeares by the laſt proviſo in it) whereby they enact, *that if any perſon or perſons whatſoever, do unlawfully of his or their owne Authority,* (which is none of Sir *John Hothams* caſe, who did nothing but by order of Parliament) *compaſſe, imagine, conſpire, or adviſe by any wayes or meanes with force or craft &c. Maliciouſly or Rebelliouſly* (which he did not but by authority of Parliament) *to take, detaine, or keepe from the Queene, any of her Caſtles, Towers, Fortreſſes, or holds, &c. And do adviſedly by any expreſſe word, ſpeech, act, deed or writing, utter or declare his ſaid malicious and rebellious intents, that then every perſon or perſons ſo offending in the Premiſes, being thereof lawfully convicted according to the Lawes of the Realme, ſhall be adiudged a Felon or Felons, and ſuffer paines of death as in caſes of Felony, &c. And if any perſon or perſons, do at any time hereafter with force Maliciouſly and Rebelliouſly.* (which is none of Sir *John Hothams* caſe, who did all by the Parliaments command) *detaine, keepe or with hold from the Queenes Maieſtie any of her Caſtles, Towers, Fortreſſes, or holds within the Realme, or any of her Dominions or Countries, or Marches of the ſame, or do Maliciouſly and Rebelliouſly or with force detaine, keepe or with-hold from her Maieſtie any of her Ships, Ordnance, Artillery, or other Munitions or Fortifications of Warrs, and do not render and give up the ſame to our Soveraigne Lady, or ſuch perſons as her Maieſtie ſhall appoint to receive the ſame to her uſe within ſix dayes next after he or they ſo offending, ſhall be commanded by our Soveraigne Lady the Queene, by open Proclamation under the great Seal of England, to be made in any place or Market Towne within the Count, where any ſuch offence ſhall be committed, &c that then every perſon or perſons ſo offending, their Aydors. Counſellors and Abbetters, being thereof Lawfully convict according to the Lawes of the Realme ſhall have and ſuffer ſuch paines of death, and alſo ſhall forfeit and loſe, as in caſes of high Treaſon limitted and acuſtomed,*

By this expired Act, which was to continue onely during the Queenes life it is evident.

Firſt, that this detaining of the Kings Caſtles, Forts, Ships and Ammunition, is no Treaſon within 25. *E.* 3.

(for

(for then this Law had beene idle and ſuperfluous, eſpecially being to continue, but during the Queenes life) and ſo there can be no Treaſon at this day in Sir *Iohn Hothams* Act.

Secondly, That no detaining or with-holding of ſuch Caſtles, Forts, Ships and Ammunition is Treaſon within theſe particular acts, but that which is done *maliciouſly and Rebelliouſly* and *continued ſix dayes after a Proclamation under the great Seale, and proclamed in the County, to deliver them up unto the Queene*, or her ſubſtitutes for her uſe. Now Sir *Iohn Hotham* detained *Hull*, and denyed his Majeſtie to ſeize and enter it, not *Maliciouſly* and *Rebelliouſly*, but in obedience to the Parliaments command, which intruſted him to keepe it for the preſent both for the King and Kingdomes uſe, for the prevention of Civill-warres and danger to the Realme, and the excluding of forraigne forces which might be landed there, neither did his Majeſtie make any Proclamation under his great Seale, or give him ſix dayes ſpace to deliver it up. Therefore this Act of his is and can be no Treaſon, neither within the particular expired forecited Acts were they in force, much leſſe within 25. *E.* 3. which extends not to this caſe. And ſo his Majeſtie was utterly miſtaken in the Law, in proclaming Sir *Iohn Hotham* Traytour, and declaring this act of his to be Treaſon, of his owne head, without conſulting with his Judges or Councell learned in the Lawes, who would queſtionleſſe have informed him; That this Act of his is now neither Treaſon nor Felony by the Law, had he done it of his owne voluntary accord, much leſſe ſeeing he did it onely by the Parliaments direction and command, as their Servant for the common ſafety of the Realme, excluſions of forraigne forces and Artillery and prevention of an intended Civill-warre, without any thought of the leaſt diſobedience or diſloyalty to his Majeſtie into whoſe poſſeſſion he declared he was and is ever ready to ſurrender up the Towne, as ſoone as the Parliament ſhall command him. In a word the Scotiſh late ſeizing upon all his Majeſties Townes Caſtles in *Scotland*, and on *New caſtle* here, and detaining them againſt him

after demands, hath by his Majeſtie and both Kingdomes in Parliament beene tacitly if not expreſly reſolved and declared to be no Treaſon, being done for the publique peace and ſafety of the whole Realme of *Scotland* and *England*. Therefore much more muſt Sir *Iohn Hothams* ſeiſing but of *Hull* one ſingle Towne, and his detaining it for a ſeaſon onely for his Majeſties and the Kingdomes uſe, and the peace and ſafety of the whole Kingdome, and that by the Parliaments expreſſe command as their Inſtrument, be adjudged no Treaſon, Felony, no nor Miſdemeanor. And ſince both Houſes of Parliament the only proper Judges of Treaſon, to whom both the King & Sir *Iohn* appealed for juſtice, have upon full hearing and debating of the cauſe, voted and adjudged it, *to be no Treaſon or offence*, and publiſhed theſe their Votes in print to all the world, I cannot diſcerne, how by any Law, his Majeſtie, or his Malignant Counſellors, can poſſibly faſten any charge of Treaſon, Felony, or Miſdemeanour, on Sir *Iohn*; but muſt all conclude him to be an innocent Noble and weldeſerving Gentleman, for ſo faithfully and couragiouſly diſcharging the truſt repoſed in him by the Parliament for the whole Kingdomes peace and ſecurity, and his Majeſties ſafety too. As for his late drowning of the Country about *Hull*, to the ſpoile of much Graſſe, Corne, and great prejudice of particular men, with which his Majeſtie chargeth him in his laſt Letter to the Houſes, it is onely for the better preſervation and defence of *Hull* for the common ſafety, and therefore he may by Law juſtifie this Act, even as men in times of Warre may juſtifie the burning or demoliſhing of a Suburb for the whole Cities ſafety, and the making of Forts and Trenches in another mans ground, for to reſiſt an invading Enemy. Which I have formerly proved Lawfull by our Lawbookes. Moreover, this drowning was through his Majeſties owne occaſion (on whom the blame muſt originally reſt) who came to beſeige Sir *Iohn Hotham* as a Traytour, and take *Hull* out of his cuſtody, (contrary to the truſt repoſed in him by the Parliament) by force of Armes with an Army of Horſe and Foote, to the open violation

violation of the Kingdomes peace, the endangering of the whole Realme and Parliament, againſt whom this warre is principally raiſed and intended, under pretext of being avenged of Sir *John Hotham*, who hath done nought but by the Parliaments direction, as their ſervant, and truſtee for the ſafe keeping of *Hull*, not againſt the King, but onely for the King and Kingdomes uſe, till it may without danger to the Realme, by Order of Parliament be rendred up into his Majeſties actuall poſſeſſion, who hath no particular Right or Title to it, but onely a generall as the Kingdomes Servant and truſtee for the peoples ſafety, which is now endangered through his Majeſties liſtening to evill Counſellours; Who whiſper to him in private, and have engaged him in a Civill-warre againſt his Parliament and people, and not hearkening to his Parliament, the Graund Counſell both of King and Kingdome, whoſe publique impartiall advice, his Royall Progenitors have alwayes moſt highly eſteemed, and followed, and thereby made themſelves great and honourable, and the Kingdome happy.

(t) See Stephen Gardiners Letter to the Lord Protector, Fox Acts and Monuments firſt Edition p. 741. b. where he affirmes (that he being Ambaſſador to Henry the 8. in the Emperours Court, did there in a caſe of Iewells defendant maintaine by command of the King) that the Kings of this Realme were not above the orders of their Lawes.

The Concluſion.

I ſhall now winde up all in a few words, I ſuppoſe I have made it moſt apparently evident to every indifferent mans judgement, that Sir *John Hothams* forecited Actions (with which his Majeſtie is ſo much incenſed) are neither Treaſon nor Felony by the Laws of the Land, (by which his Maieſtie hath oft lately proteſted to rule, and be guided, the (t) *Kings of England by their Coronation Oaths being ſubiect to their Lawes*, not their Lawes to them) and by the *Parliaments* Reſolution, not ſo much as a Miſdemeanour or offence, but a lawfull act done by the expreſſe commands for the publique peace and ſafety of the Realme, and prevention of a Civill warre. I appeale then to his Majeſtie, to every *Engliſh* mans or other Subjects Conſcience, and adviſe them all in the preſence of God

(as they will answer the contrary at the great approaching day of Judgement) seriously to consider, and then resolve within their brests; whether these inoffensive Acts of Sir *John Hotham*, accompanied with all the prærecited Circumstances, be a just and sufficient ground, to the King or any of his subjects, in point of conscience or policy (especially in this season when *Ireland* is in danger of losing and *England* almost exhausted with necessary publique payments, With voluntary contributions, and much distracted and divided in it selfe) to raise an unnaturally bloody civill warre against *Hull* and in it against the Parliament and Kingdome, by which the King and his Partisons will be by degrees so farre ingaged against the Parliament and his Kingdome, and they by way of just defence so farre engaged against the King and them (without Gods mercifull prevention) that we shall all now (after so long enjoyed peace) most unnaturally sheath our swords in one anothers bowells, cut one anothers throats, shed one anothers blood, burne, spoile, waste, destroy and prey upon one anothers houses Lands, Goods, possessions, make our whole Kingdome a very Field and Sea of *English* blood, and in conclusion (without Gods interposing mercy) utterly ruine both our King, Kingdome, Parliament, Religion, our selves and our posterities and make our Land a Prey to Popish forraigne enemies, who now rejoyce at our Divisions, (which they much foment) and thereby hope to surprize and wholly conquer us ere it be long. And if our consciences answer us, (as they will) after full deliberation, that these Acts of Sir *John Hotham* be no just cause or ground to warrant such unnaturall, bloody, fatall destructive civill war, O let us not then once venture or presume to take up Armes against our owne deare native Country which hath bred us, against the Parliament who sit night and day, and spend both their Fortunes, time and Spirits to redresse our grievances, prevent our immanent dangers, advance our happinesse and prosperity, and preserve our long enjoyed Tranquilitie; against our deare loving brethren, kindred friends, and Countreymen, who never did us the least injury, against

our

our ſelves, our children, families, which a Civill-warre may quickly ruine, nor yet to countenance, juſtifie or ſide with thoſe unnaturall vipers, and unreaſonable ſottiſh Brutes who either maliciouſly or inconſiderately foment, and promote ſuch an unnaturall impious cauſeleſſe civill warre. But let us all put forth our utmoſt beſt endeavours, and powre out our fervent prayers to God to prevent and ceaſe theſe civill combuſtions, to ayd and preſerve our deare Native Countrey, Kingdome, Religion, the Parliament, our ſelves and our poſterity againſt theſe malignant Incendiaries, who ſeeke their utter deſtruction. O let no true bred *Engliſh* man or Chriſtian be ſo degenerous, ſo *Barbarous* and brutiſh, as to become his owne, his deare brethrens, poſterities, Countries, Kingdomes bloody Executioner, to do ſuch diſſervice to his Countrey in a few dayes or houres, which he ſhall with briniſh teares repent for ever! I ſhall likewiſe humbly preſume to beſeech his Majeſtie upon the bended knees of my ſoule, moſt ſeriouſly to conſider all the Premiſes, and if upon perſual of them, there ſhall appeare no juſt or lawfull cauſe in point of conſcience and true Chriſtian (not Machivillian) policy, neceſſarily to enforce him to make a civill warre upon his Kingdome, onely for the act of one particular Subject, (as is yet pretended) which in truth amounts not by the Law either to Felony or Treaſon, if to a treſpaſſe or Miſdameanor, that then he would be moſt graciouſly pleaſed, according to his Oath, his Royall Duty, and many reiterated Proteſtations, to preſerve his people and Kingdome in a ſweet peace and bleſſed unity, to diſband his preſent Forces and tumultuous Cavaliers, diſcard all bloody Counſellors who have adviſed him to a moſt unnaturall, unſeaſonable, dangerous civill warre, to returne with ſpeed to *London*, and cloſe with his great and beſt Counſell, the Parliament, for the preſervation and preſent ayd of bleeding *Ireland*, the ſetling and compoſing of his peoples preſent feares and diſtractions, the effecting of of a perfect thorough Reformation and Union in Church and ſtate the redreſſe of all remayning grievances, the advancement of Truth, of the flouriſhing eſtate of his three Kingdomes, and his owne Royall Honour, Revenues and

Greatneſſe,

Greatnesse, which will eternally gaine his Majestie the fervent Prayers, hearts, affections, purses, and ready service of all his Kingdomes and subiects, together with immortall honour, whereas if he shall still proceed in prosecution of this desperate civill warre against his people, Kingdom, Parliament, the guilt of all his subjects innocent blood, which shall be shed in this unnaturall causelesse warr, will light heavy upon his conscience, be required at his hands, and in conclusion both himselfe, his Kingdomes and loyall people will be brought to the very extremity of misery, if not to utter ruine after such a long enjoyed flourishing peace both under his owne and his predecessors peaceably raignes. I shall conclude with that of the Poet.

(u) Silius Italicus. Pan. Bellar. l. 11. f. 142.

[u] Pax optima Rerum
Homini novisse datum est; Pax vna Triumphis,
Innumeris potior; Pax custodire salutem
Et Cives æquare potens: Te petimus omnes.

O Most gracious Lord God, though thou justly plague us with thy other Iudgements for our sinnes, yet give us not over to the sword, the soarest of all thy Iudgements, an unnaturall bloody civill warre, but since thou art a (x) God of peace, and hast promised, (y) to give thy people the blessing of peace, (which we of this Land have now uninterruptedly enjoyed almost an hundred yeares together through thine extraordinary mercy) do thou out of thy superaboundant goodnesse continue and (z) preserve us still in perfect peace whose hearts are stayed on thee. And let there be no end of our peace with thy heavenly Majestie, with our owne consciences, and one with another (King with Parliament, Kingdome, and People, and they with King) till Iesus Christ the (a) Prince of peace, his second coming, who shall give all his (b) everlasting peace and blisse in his cœlestiall Kingdome. Amen, Amen.

(x) Heb. 13. 20 Rom. 15. 33.
(y) Psal. 29. 11.
(z) Isay 26. 3.
(a) Isay. 9. 6.
(b) Isay. 51. 11. c. 61. 7.

FINIS.

TRVE And NEVV NEVVES

With an example from *VVarwick* CAS-TLE,

And also from other parts, Especially upon the Anti-*Round-Heads.*

And also some other deboſht malignant, and profane perſons, where-in Gods judgements are exemplified to ſul as a juſt warning to all thoſe that make a game or mocke of Religion.

With a Relation of Sir *Edward Peto's* hanging out his winding ſheet and the Bible in his Colours at Warwicke Caſtle.

With other obſervations of great note

Printed for the uſe of all: but eſpecially for thoſe that ſtand to maintain the true Proteſtant Faith, and ſold by *T. Bates.* 1642 *Aug: 19:*

A ſad Warning to all Malignant Spirits.

Caveats for Anti-Round-heads: or the fearfull Iudgments of God upon ſeverall perſons in ſeverall places for the abuſe of the tongue, and may ſerve as good Items to thoſe, whoſe tongues are by themſelves accounted their own, and yet cannot or will not rule them.

AMong the manifold examples of Gods wrath & juſtice upon men for ſin this age hath had not a few as wel as former ages; & as former ages have ſhewn forth ſeveral examples of Gods Ireful indignation for ſeverall ſins: eſpecially among other ſins for this, the perſecution of Gods ſervants: which perſecution, leaſt ſome ſhould thinke themſelves altogether free from, ſo long as they keepe their hands from being actually embrewed in innocent blood, let them be pleaſed to conſider that there is a double perſecution; either when a man doth incourage another in his perſecution of others, or when a man doth himſelfe actually perſecute; the firſt of theſe ſhall be waved altogether in this diſcourſe, the ſecond ſhall bee touched upon, and ſo I ſhall paſſe on to the enſuing diſcourſe: And theſe perſecutors we ſhall reduce to three ſorts, and they are theſe; Firſt, hand perſecutors; ſecondly, heart perſecutors; thirdly tongue perſecutors. As for the firſt ſort of perſecutors, whoſe perſecution is a perſecution of the hand (as I may ſo tearm it) this is of a large extent, conſiſting in externall perſecuting actions: But I ſhall decline ſpeaking of that, becauſe it doth not ſo properly belong to this diſcourſe, and it being alſo a thing which many, though their malicious hearts would put them upon it, yet dare not act it, becauſe the Laws of the Land do manacle them, and ſo doth reſtraine them from that which their owne evill hearts doth put them upon: I ſhall alſo in that regard ſay no more of it: So likewiſe for the ſecond ſort of perſecutors; whoſe perſecution is the perſecution of the heart, I ſhall not ſpeake of that at all becauſe yee ſhall ſee enough of what is in the heart by that which is in the tongue, for as Chriſt ſaith, *Matthew* 12. 34. *From the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh*: So that the tongue being an evident demonſtration of that to the world that before lay hid in the heart, I ſhall not need to ſpeake any thing at all of that; and ſo I come to ſpeake of the third ſort of perſecutors, and thoſe are they whoſe perſecution is with the tongue.

Now concerning this perſecution, the Apoſtle *Paul* ſpeaks in the fourth Chapter

Chapter of the *Galatians*, verse 28. where the Apostle speaking concerning *Ishmael* & *Isaac*, saith, that he that was born after the flesh, did persecute him that was borne after the spirit: what that persecution was, is apparent enough It was the persecution of the tongue, as you may see if you compare that place in the 4. Chap. of the *Galatians*, verse 28. with the 21. of *Genesis*, verse 9. there you may see that which in *Genesis* is called a mocking of *Isaac*, that in the fourh of the Epistle to the *Galatians*, verse 28. is called a persecution of *Isaac*.

Now concerning examples of such as have had Gods fearefull judgements seize upon them for this kind of persecution: you may take notice of them as recorded in holy writ, and also as made examples by God in our days, that so they may be as Sea markes for the ensuing Generations, least they should dash themselves upon the same rocks.

First to instance one and no more in divine writ, and that I would have you seriously to marke, it is in 2 *Kings* 2.23.24. There you may see that a great judgment fell upon those little Children for calling the Prophet Elisha baldhead, it is an instance concerning a Prophet, but may be applyed by others of God's servants. It is said that 2 Bears came out of the wood and tore 42, of them: A man would have thought, judging after the judgment of carnall Reason: that this had been somewhat hard. Especially being that they were (as the Text saith) *But little Children*; which happily some of them might scarce understand what they said, and might be drawn to it by others examples; now for such a judgment to come upon them, there lies the wonder, and if they had beene at riper yeares, and such a judgement had come upon them for such an evill, then it would have seemed some-what more tollerable to the dim eyes of carnall reason, and men would not so wonder at it. But from hence we may see how God hates this sin of persecution: that he punisheth it many times in them which scarce know what they do, but may happily, or rather unhappily be brought on to it by others examples: who may not do it out of ignorance, but through knowledge, and it is well if not out of malice also. And in all this God is most just, for he may punish sin whereever he finds it, whether it be in small or great.

But to come to our own times, in which hath bin manifested the severe indignation of God against such courses. Two examples of which we have had in the City of Oxford, in which, as in a Looking glasse wee may behold the most remarkable and fearfull indignation of Gods severe countenance against such persons as have a hand in a thing so highly displeasing to his Majestie as that is, namely the persecution of them who are the favourites of the God of heaven, what ever man esteem of them. The first example that I shal give you is, *Vpon Sunday last was a sennet in the Month of* July *last, there was a very*

 honest

honeſt Preacher provided to teach that day with us at Luton, but Mr. Bird *refuſing to ſuffer him, hee did teach at Carrington, at which place hee was there accompanyed with the greateſt part of our Town and Pariſh, beſides many others, and after the Sermon ended in the afternoon our Neighbours met two ſwaggering ſerving men who came riding from Luton, one of which men did ſtay one of the maids and queſtioned her of the occaſion of their company and of the text, and being therein reſolved did bid a poxe of her and the text and ſaid they were all Roun-heads and within a furlongs ending, his horſe fell downe upon him and broke his necke, and is dead and his horſe lay upon him till he was pulled off, the other man now ſaith that it was he that curſed and ſwore, and not he that is dead, but I heare that they did both of them revile the Miniſter and the company, God grant it may be an example to other ſuch like Cavaliers.*

So of one in the Pariſh of Hollowell in the City of Oxford (who being deſirous to look back to the garlick and onions of Egypt. I meane thoſe May-pole games as delightfull to them as the other things to Iſrael of olde) did ſet up a May-pole, that hee might not bee different from others in other places thereabouts; and rather than he would be deficient in what others had, hee would be ſuperfluous and have what others had not; although indeed what he had, and others had in that particular, was more than a good deale: hee being now deſirous to make ſome addition to the Pole-ſport, ſets upon that the picture of a man in a Tub, and ſaid, that was the picture of a Roundhead, which picture is reported to be made in deriſion of a godly man, a Manciple of one of the Colledges in Oxford: and the reaſon why it was to repreſent him, was, becauſe he was a godly honeſt man, having repetition of Sermons in his houſe and did that which God requires of him, and of them too, who deſpiſed it, although they have not that grace that he had to perform their duty as they ought. This picture being up, this man, with others being about it making themſelves merrily mad, or mad merry (call it what you will) In the concluſion they came to this, that they would ſhoot at this picture of the Roundhead; ſome ſay that the picture was to be pulled downe by the command of the Vice-Chancellor, and for that they would have the picture down in triumph, becauſe it was to goe downe therefore they did ſhoote at it, but whether that be ſo or no, it is not much materiall, the end of their ſport was to deride theſe who were of that goodneſſe which they for their parts did not meane to attain unto, and theſe called by the name of Roundheads: In the concluſion ſome brought muskets, and other pieces to ſhoot at the picture, and one, a ſervant of the man whoſe delight this game was, ſhot, and did hit the picture, at which the Mr. fell a laughing, and on a ſuddaine ſunk downe, falling into a convulſion fit, and hath been ſicke ever ſince, and

now

now at this preſent for any thing reported to the contrary, and whether hee will live or dye, that muſt be left to him to judge, who hath the iſſues of life and death in his own hand.

2. The ſecond example in the ſame City was in a Tavern, where being met a company of drinkers, who rather then they would have no paſtime or all, in the midſt of their cups, did reſolve to doe that which was evill, ſo they might rejoyce in it, and what they are that rejoyce in evill *Solomon* tels you: Among the reſt of their actions, this was one, a health drank to the confuſion of the Roundheads, which when it had gone round, one amongſt the reſt being ready to invent ſomething new, though never ſo naught; come ſaith he, I will cut a Caper to the confuſion of the Roundheads, but his wife not liking ſuch doings, would have perſwaded him to have deſiſted from it, as once *Pilates* Wife would have diſſwaded him from an evill action, *Mat.* 27.29. But as *Pilates* Wife could not prevaile with *Pilate*, ſo neither could this woman with her husband. But he going to begin his dance, and ſo to cut his caper, fell downe and broke his leg, upon which he lay by it a long while, and at laſt dyed.

3. Another example is a company of royſters about Charing-croſſe, or not far off it, abuſing one of the trayned Bands with their uncivill tongues, giving them reproachfull and ignominious termes, and being reproved by one for it, fell fowle upon the man, and drew upon him, and in thruſting at him, gave him a prick in the hand, the mans hilt of his ſword having none of the beſt guards; but he being ſet upon, let flie at one of them, and cut him croſſe the wriſt, and ſo cutting the ſinews he let fall his ſword, and ſo was laid hold of, and now lies in the Gatehouſe to anſwer for his demeanes.

4. Another example is of diverſe Perſons, who being drinking in the Miter Taverne in Fleet-ſtreet, did abuſe another of the traine Bands of the Citie, by caſting out ſomething forth of the Chamber window among the Souldiers beſides the abuſive language they uſed; one having more ingenuity than the other, reproved them that did it, and upon that they asked him if hee were a Roundhead, and they drawing one upon another, this man made at by the other, puts by his thruſt, got within him, and ſtabbed him with a ſtilletto, the others comming on him likewiſe, he wounded them both; of which three wounded, two are now dead, and the other his recovery queſtionable: This man made away down ſtaires with his ſword in one hand, and ſtilletto in another, and running down Ram-Alley, got downe toward the water, and is not as yet heard of: here may we ſee Gods juſtice upon theſe, as was once ſhovvn upon the Amorites and Moabites, ſuffering them to ſlay one another, that ſo he might take vengeance upon their ſins.

One in Cree-Church Pariſh, a woman commonly noted to be an enemy

to, and a mocker of goodneſſe and good men, which ill diſpoſition of hers, ſhe manifeſted not long ſince in the Church at a Sermon made there by Mr. *Wels*, who deſired that they would not ſleep, but ſhe being aſleep, and wakened by one Mrs. *Clarke*, a woman well reputed of for godlineſſe, which awakening was but in a neighbourly and loving way, by the jogging of her knee, as they ſate together; She preſently fell into ſtrange expreſſions, (*O you bold drunken ſlut doe you kick me*) with many other uncivill ſpeeches, which language the ſaid Miſtreſſe *Clarke* put up in ſilence, and only acquainted her husband with her uſage in the forenoone, and expreſſed her unwillingneſſe to ſit in the pew with her, whereupon he unwilling there ſhould be any difference between his wife and any, repaired to the Miniſter of the Church, and deſired that the Churchwardens, and the ancienteſt of the Pariſh would after Sermon ſend for the womans husband, and ſee whether or no hee would abet and encourage her in this evill: According to his deſire, after Sermon he was ſent for, and came, where after he had asked the cauſe why he was ſent for, and the wronged party began to relate it, he would not ſuffer him to goe on, but broke forth into foule words, and told him he lyed, for his wife had kicked his wife in the Church, thereupon the Lecturer of the ſaid Church, Mr. *Falkingham*, deſired in love to take him off, and entreated that each might bee heard, and then the buſineſſe would the better be reconciled; to whom he replyed, I have nothing to doe with you, nor you with mee, and to another that reproved him for ſuch ill behaviour, you are a blockhead, and a Roundhead, and thereupon went haſtily out of the Veſtrie, and fetcht his wife, who came thither in a great heat, and very probably ful of bitterneſſe, for the malignant ſpirit did thruſt out ſo faſt, that as thoſe that obſerved her beſt, did verily deſeeve ſtopped her breath: Some ſaid that ſhe ſpake evil of the ſaid Maſter *Wels*, others that ſhe boaſted how ſhe had uſed Miſtreſſ. *Clarke*, others, that ſhe wiſhed her ſelfe ſome miſchief if Mrs. *Clarke* had not kickt her, others, that he and ſhe both did utter many bitter words of, and before this evident token of Gods diſpleaſure: but though theſe be probable enough, yet we will not ſet them down for currant, & indeed it is wel known that they both have been long diſaffected to pure Religion, and have been ready not only to ſpeake evill of ordinary Chriſtians, but of Gods own Meſſengers, and now at this time ſuffering their tongues to wander beyond bounds: But let all good people take notice of God in the way of his Iuſtice, to dread and praiſe him, and that all ſo addicted, would take notice of it as a Iudgment upon the husband (that ſhould partake of his wives ſin,' and uſe the like language, and manage her in ſuch abhominable wickednesſe) and upon her

in

in that God ſtruck her in the very act of belchingout her venome, and made her gall to become bitter to death to her ſelfe; for ſhe fell down dead preſently after ſhe (in a rage) departed from the Veſtrie: we wrote this not to accuſe her or him, but to cleare God, and warne all wicked perſons. More might have been ſaid, and more ſtrickt obſervation had of Gods hand, but ſome are willing to be ſilent, and others had not ſpirits to take ſpeciall notice of her end, who were by her at her end, but for proof of this we can produce many hands.

One affirms, that juſt when ſhe was dying, one ſaying to her, Mrs. *Clark* would not abuſe her, ſhe curſed ſaying, A poxe take you, you are one of the holy ſiſters, and ſuddenly her tongue (as was obſerved) turned black.

A woman of Weſtminſter died not long ſince of the plague and ſhee being well beloued, of ſome neighbours they went to ſee her Corpes Interd after which, ſome of the women her neighbours went to the Taverne todrink, where one of the Goſſops began a health to the dead woman, 3 or 4 of them pledged the health, the firſt refuſed, but obſerve Gods handy worke, all thoſe that pledged the health dyed of the plague with in ten days after, and not one of thoſe that refuſed the health but continued perfect well.

2. From a Tavern in London, a Mr. of the houſe and another, going to a Fair, fell into company of a lewd ſtrumpet, and at night flung the dice who ſhould lye with her, he that lay with her got a Wincheſter Goſe, the other not long after being drunk in his own houſe, ſet it by negligence on fire, and was himſelfe burnt to death.

3. Neer Pickle Herring in Southwarke in 1639. a Carman being drunk, ſet fire on ſome ſtables, where were burned above 30. Tenements and ſome houſes.

In 1638. a drunken Clark ſet on fire Bernards Inne in Holborn wher a boundance of hurt was done, by the loſſe of divers writings of ſundry mens eſtates.

At Salisbury 1639. a jolly fellow brued ſtrong Ale to maintaine the Sunday ſport, and in the moneth of May would have a Maypole ſet up on the Sunday, and on Saterday in the night, he and his joviall Crew went in deſpight of the puritants to cut the tree, and on Sunday morning he driving his three horſes downe the hill a little beyond Salisbury to come to Salisbury: the tree not being tyed faſt in the Cart, turned round by reaſon of one wheele going higher then the other, and ſo fell over, beate out the fellowes braynes abroad upon the ground, and there ended their ſport, and inſtead of a mad merry making of the may-game, had the ſad burying of a profane fellow, and the Horſe and Cart forfeit.

A Letter

A Letter from a Gentleman of *Warwicke* to his Friend in *LONDON*, &c

THis day ſeavennight in the morning my Lord of Northampton, Earl of Darby, E. of Barks, L. Dunſmore, and all their forces came to Banbury, & there they had ſmall oppoſition the ordnance was delivered, & from thence with all ſpeed they went to war to my L. Brooks Caſtle the town unexpectedly to them in the Caſtle, let in my Lord Compton with all his forces, then they were confident the caſtle would be delivered up preſently, but there they found a man of courage, that brave man Sir Ed. Peto who upon the firſt meſſage ſent the Lords an abſolute anſwer he would not deliver the caſtle, they gave him 2 hours time & ſent again Sir Ed. ſent an angry anſwer, that they might have taken his word at firſt, the Lords planted their ordnance againſt the caſtle & diſcharged one, Sr Ed. in requitall diſcharged 2 and bid them as they liked that ſhoot again, then Sir Ed. made proclamation that all his friends ſhould depart the town & for the reſt bid them looke to themſelves, he hung out of the caſtle a bloody flag, and a flag of defiance with a croſſe upon it in defiance of the Papiſts, and now ſhoots night and day with double muskets that kill 20 ſcore, he ſhot through the houſe where the L. Compton lay which made him remove his lodging, the L. Compton being planting ordnance upon the the tower of the Church, Sir Ed. diſcharged an ordnance from the caſtle, which tooke of a pinacle of the tower & made the Cavaliers ſtir, nevertheleſſe they diſcharged the ordnance, being one they took from Banbury which broke all in pieces, and ſome ſay hurt the L. Comptons ſonne, whereupon they ſuſpect all the ordnance that came from Banbury to be poyſoned, a fellow of my L. of Norths, going over the ſtreet with a ſhoulder of mutton in his hand held it up and ſaid look here you round-heads, you would be glad of a bit, preſently fell down dead, being ſhot from the caſtle, there are not many yet ſlain the Caſtle ſtands untoucht, and Sir Ed. now hangs out his winding ſheet and Bible, the L. of Northampton is gone out of war, it is ſuppoſed to meet the King who they ſay wilbe at War. this night, the trayned bonds are ſummoned upon pain of death, to appear at War. to guard the Ks. perſon, there are many gone, ſome ſay Sr. Ed. promiſes if the K. come to deliver him the caſtle, but I beleeve it muſt be upon very good terms, I heare there came fifty troopers laſt week to Coventry, & there deſired to come in, they took them in & diſarmed them, and ſtaid their horſe, our papiſts begin to ſtir, they diſarme private men, and take their arms out of their houſes, they have taken Sir Ed Peto's horſes out of the ſtable 8 for the ſaddle, they kill my L. Brooks Deer, but Sir Ed. Peto is a brave reſolute man, and hath got a great deale of honour, we expect my L. Say or ſome of our Parliament men to countenance us for we are almoſt born downe with great ones.

FINIS.

A Perfect Diurnall OF THE PASSAGES IN PARLIAMENT;

From the 8th. of *August*, to the 15th. 1642.

Aug. 15. London, Printed for *Wal. Cook*, and *Rob. Wood*, 1642.

Monday, the eighth of *August*, the House of Commons being met, report was made, that about 500. Volunteers went out of *Hartfordshire* towards *Banbury*, for the guard and safe keeping of the Ordnance which were going to *Warwick* Castle, and were to continue at *Banbury* for a time by an agreement between the Lord *Brook* and the Earl of *Northampton*; And being in their march a forged Letter was sent unto them, by the plot and procurement of the Earl of *Northampton* and the Cavaleers with him, in the name of Mr. *Hambden*, desiring them to return back again to their own dwelling, pretending that there was no need of their going to *Banbury*, which plot not being discovered by them at that time, they all returned back again into their own Countrey: And after some debate thereupon, it was Ordered that 500. Horse and Foot should be forthwith sent away from hence, for the safeguard and preservation of the Magazine of that Town, and a Message sent to the Lords to desire their concurrence therein.

Then the Declaration for raising the power of the Countrey, to kill and destroy all Rebels against the King and Kingdome, was read and agreed upon, and sent up to the Lords, desiring them to joyn with the Commons therein.

Then a Petition was presented to the House, by many Citi-

zens of good fashion, desiring the Parliament to take care for the safe keeping of the Cinque-Ports, and the Tower of *London*, which was referred to the Committee for the great affairs of the Kingdome to consider of.

It was this day ordered, that the Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Buckingham*, Mr. *Hambden*, and Mr. *Goodwyn* (being both made Colonels) should go down into *Buckinghamshire* the next day, to raise forces in that County, and to march with them towards *Banbury*, for the preservation thereof against the Earl of *Northampton*.

This day the Major of *Canterbury* brought up the nine *French* Commanders that came over hither from *Dunkirk*, with an intent to serve His Majestie against the Parliament; which were committed to the Gate-house, till further leisure to examine them.

Also report was made to the House, that at the meeting of the Gentlemen and Freeholders of the County of *York*, according to his Majesties command, the King made a Speech, where his Majestie declared, that if any were unwilling to serve his Majestie in person, upon coudition that they would tender their horse and Armes, &c. His *Majestie* would finde men; But the Countrey petitioned his Majestie that they might not be disarmed, but that they might keep their Armes for the defence of that Countie: Which Petition, though it were not very acceptable to *His Majestie*, yet he was pleased to grant the same.

Then information was given to the *House*, that 12. Justices of the peace, were put out of the Commission of the peace in *Kent*, and likewise divers Justices in other Counties, by *His Majestie*, and that many *Papists* were put into Commission of the peace in their steads; whereupon it was Ordered, that some of them (having subscribed to certain propositions for the helping and assisting to levie war against the Parliament) should be sent for.

This day Mr. *Stamp* the Curate of *Stepney*, petitioned for his inlargement, being committed to the Gate-house for abusing some young men that were listing themselves in the Church-yard, to serve under the command of the Earl of *Essex*, but it would not be hearkened unto.

The Minister of *Maidstone* in *Kent* also attended the *House* this day, for speaking some words against the Parliament, and endeavouring to prove the legality of the Commission of *Array*, and commending Judge *Mallets* speech to that purpose, but it was referred till further leisure.

Tuesday.

Tuesday, the *House of Commons* being met, a letter came from *Banbury*, from *Mr. Fines* Son to the Lord *Say* (who had the charge of the Ordnance in the absence of the Lord *Brook*,) directed to *Mr. Pym*; intimating, that presently after the *Hartfordshire* men were turned back by reason of a forged letter, the Earl of *Northampton* came into the Town with about 600 horse, whereby he commanded the Town, but the Ordnance were in his custodie in the Lord *Sayes* house, and he was resolved to venter his life in the preservation of them, and if it were possible would break them in pieces rather then the Earl of *Northampton* should have them to imploy against the Parliament. At which news, the house was much troubled, and drew up an Order that the Lord *Brook* should go down with all speed, and carry such forces as were raised here, with power to raise the Countrey, and Commission to kill and slay all that opposed him in the execution of the Ordinance of the *Militia*, and a message was sent to the *Lords* to desire their concurrence therein, which was done accordingly.

Then a Petition was presented to the Lords, and another to the Commons, from the County of *Hartford*, wherein they declared their readinesse and forwardnesse to aid and assist the Parliament, shewing that they had sent with that Petition 60. horse, which they desired might be listed, and were providing 500 horse more, desiring setling of the Ordinance for the *Militia* in that County, and that such Officers might be set over them, as they should make choise of, which petition was very well accepted of by both *Houses*, and ordered that the Ordinance for the *Militia* should be setled there on *Tuesday* next.

A *Letter* was read which came from the Earl of *Warwick*, intimating that he had layd five ships before *Portsmouth*, and would have a speciall care in guarding the Seas, for the keeping out of any Forraign enemy.

The Lord Major of *London* this day attended at the Lords house, according to order; and being called, Sergeant *Wilde* in the behalf of the house of Commons and all the Commons of *England*, made a Reply to what the Counsell on the behalf of the Lord Major had alleadged; wherein he shewed very learnedly, how fully the house of Commons had proved and maintained their charge against him, and that many arguments used by his Counsell in his defence, did exceeding aggravate his crimes, and no wayes avoid or excuse them which he made good by many Book-cases. And so denied

Judgment to be pronounced against him, which Argument being long, and a great part of the day spent therin, the Lord Major was ordered to attend again at 9. of the clock the next morning to hear judgment denounced against him.

This day the Earl of *Salisbury* that went to the King came again to the house.

Information was given to the house of Commons of great store of powder and ammunition at Mr. *Penrodock*, house, neer *Acton*: wherupon Order issued forth to make search after it.

Also information was given to the house, that Mistris *Bivion* was sending away a Trunk with 1900. pounds in gold to the King, which was stayed in Cheap-side, Ordered that it should be carried to *Guild-Hall*, untill the businesse were examined.

A letter was read that came out of *Somerset-shiere*, intimating that the Marquesse of *Hertford*, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and their Followers had slain 12 men, but the Countrey rising very fast upon them, they fled to *Webb*, but in the night they escaped from thence without opposition.

This day *Master Hambden* and *Master Goodwin* went downe into *Buckingham-shire* to raise Volunteers to march towards *Banbury*.

Wednesday morning advertisements was given to the house of Commons that *Mr. Talbot* sonne to the Earl of *Shrewsburie* with some others, intended to put in execution the *Commission of Array* in *Worcester-shiere*.

Upon which it was Ordered, that some members of the house should go presently downe into the Countrey to oppose them therin.

This day Sir *Kenhelm Digby* (being committed to the Sergeant at Arms, upon suspition that he had some confederacy with Colonel *Goring*, in betraying *Port (mouth)* came to the house, but the examination of that businesse was referred to a Committee appointed for that purpose, an Order was made for waggons for certain Carriages, and 10000. l. to go into the West Country to pay souldiers.

This day Captain Conningsby, and some other officers of the Tower were sent for to the house, for refusing to deliver some Ordinance, and other Ammunition out of the Tower, according to order of both houses of Parliament.

This day the Lords had their Robes brought to the house, intending to give judgment against the Lord Maior, but by reason of other businesses, it was put off till next morning.

This

This day *Mrs. Binion* preſented a petition to the houſe for the Trunk of money, which was taken from her, and carried to Guild-hall, pretending that it was her own money, and that ſhe was ſending of it to her husband, which was alſo referred to a Committee to conſider of, and to make Report to the houſe.

A petition was alſo preſented to the houſe from divers Gentlemen about *Chicheſter* and *Southampton* deſiring the Parliament to take a timely care for the ſecuring of thoſe Towns, for that many therabouts ſtood ill affected to the Parliament, and that Collonell Goring and his Complices and Confederates did indeavour to poſſeſſe themſelves of thoſe towns, which petition was taken into conſideration.

This day information was given to the houſe that the Earl of Northampton had taken the Ordinance and *Magazine* at Banbury and carried them to Warwick, and planted them againſt the Caſtle, and that he had 14. or 1500. men, and that *M. Fines* when hee ſaw that he was no wayes able to make reſiſtance delivered up the Ordinance, ſo that there was no hurt done, the townſ-men being willing that the Ordnance ſhould be carried away, therby thinking to free themſelves of the preſent Fears, and danger they were in.

Thurſday morning the houſe of Commons being met an Ambaſſadour came to the houſe from Hamborough concerning a treaty of divers matters of conſequence, betweene the States of *Holland* and the Parliament, and he preſented ſome Letters to the *Houſe*, from the States declaring their true affection to the Parliament, and although there is great ploting in other Countryes againſt *England*, yet will not be wanting to uſe all poſſible means for the prevention thereof.

This day information was given to the houſe that a Lieftenant to Colonel Goring with 30 or 40 Cavaleers is taken at Salisbury, and that the Lord Marqueſſe of Hartſold and Sir Ralph Hopton have goten in to a Caſtle in Sommerſetſhire and their ſtand upon their guard, but the Countrey are all up in Armes and have beſet the Caſtle, and they doubt not to take them before they goe out.

Alſo information came from *Portſmouth* that one *Maſter Norton* a Deputy Lievtennant of *Hampſhire*, hath taken the works that Collonell *Goaring* was making at the Bridge, three miles from the Towne; and that many of the Cavaliers do ſteale away ſo that he hath not in the Towne above 200 or 250 Souldiers, that he can command.

Then

Then a Poſt came to the houſe from *York*, with a Proclamation from his Majeſtie, wherein the Earl of *Eſſex* and all that ſerve under his command, or adhere to him, were proclaimed Traitors, if they layed not down their Arms within ſixe dayes: Which being read in the houſe of Commons, after ſome debate thereof, it was put to the queſtion whether they would aſſiſt the Earl of *Eſſex* as Generall of theſe Forces, or not, and it was voted with an unanimous conſent, that they would.

Then a Conference was deſired of both Houſes, and they met in the painted Chamber, at which conference the Proclamation was read, dated at York the ninth of Auguſt 1642. and after the reading thereof, it was declared in the behalf of the whole Houſe of Commons, and all the Commons of England, that they had taken into ſerious conſideration, the grounds and reaſons of their taking up of Armes; which was for the defence of Religion, the Lawes of the Land the ſafety of the Kingdom, and the priviledges of Parliament, which being conſidered, they were reſolved, that all the words of terror and threatning in that Proclamation, ſhould not make them deſiſt to maintain ſo juſt a cauſe, but thereby they doubled their Reſolution concerning the ſame; unto which the Lords agreed, it being Voted *nna voce* in their Houſe before.

Then the Earl of *Eſſex* ſtood up, and declared that although his Majeſtie had proclaimed him traitor, yet his heart was as true and upright as any Subjects in England; And as the Lords and Commons had declared that they would aid and aſſiſt him as Generall of the Armie, ſo he would uſe his beſt skill and endeavour to perform the truſt they repoſed in him, even to the loſſe of his deareſt bloud.

This day the Lord *Major* attended the Lords houſe, according to order, but by reaſon this conference took up a great part of the day, he was appointed to attend again the next morning by nine of the clock.

Friday, they fell into debate of raiſing more horſe to ſend into the Countrey, having received intelligence that the Cavaleers do diſperſe themſelves and ride into ſeverall Counties, and plunder and ſpoil moſt of the honeſt mens houſes they come near.

This day 300 Soldiers that were going to *Hull*, being ſhipped at *Graveſend* were brought back again by Order of Parliament, and landed at *Weſtminſter*, it being conceived their going to Hull, the

the King having raiſed his ſiege againſt it: And therefore they are to march towards the Weſtern parts of the Kingdome.

Then the Pariſhioners of *Whitechappell* petitioned the houſe for redreſſe of many injuries and oppreſſions that were laid upon them by the illegall orders that are made by the Veſtrymen of that Pariſh. A Letter was read in the Houſe which came from the Earl of Warwick, intimating that he met with two ſhips comming from Holland, the one of them as he was informed, was laden with Armour and Ammunition, which being but a ſmall Ship, he could not take it, and the other he drove into *Hull*, which had in it three hundred thouſand pound, which was ſent from the Queen to his Majeſtie, and intended to land at *Newcaſtle*.

This day a petition was preſented to the houſe, from many diſtreſſed Miniſters that are fled out of *Ireland*, having loſt their means, for relief of their preſent neceſsity.

The Scots treaty being agreed upon, certain Commiſsioners were appointed to treat with the Scots Commiſsioners, concerning the ſetling of the affairs of the Kingdome.

The matter being examined concerning the Trunck that was taken, which Lady *Binion* was ſending to *Yorke*, notwithſtanding ſhe pretended that it was not to be ſent to the King, for the levying of Arms againſt the *Parliament*; yet the ſaid Trunck was opened, and there was found in it 2000. l. in gold, and in every bagge a note, expreſſing the ſum and the party that ſent it.

Amongſt the which there was one bag with a note in it, to this effect. *viz. This bag conteineth 600. l. which Sir* Iohn *Lambe preſents to his Maieſty, &c.*

This day the Lord Major attended again at the Lords houſe, according to appointment, and being called, the Lords ſitting in their Robes, proceeded to his cenſure, which was to this effect, *viz.* That he ſhould be uncapable of bearing any Office of honour or truſt in the Common-wealth, or to take any benefit as he is a Freeman of the City of *London*.

That he ſhall not be capable of any further honours, or Dignities, &c. And that he ſhall continue priſoner in the Tower, during the pleaſure of the Parliament.

It was alſo agreed upon by the houſe, that the Earl of *Pembroke* ſhould go down into the Iſle of *Wight* on *Monday* next, for the ſafety and preſervation therof. It was alſo Ordered, that the Earl of *Bedford* ſhould forthwith go down into *Somerſetſhire*, for the aid and aſſiſtance of that Countrey, againſt the Earl of *Hertford*,

ford, according to the Desire of the Committee of both houses of *Parliament*, which are residing in that Countrey.

Mrs. *Bastwick* petitioned the house of Commons in the behalf of her husband, who is carryed prisoner to *Yorke*, whereupon it was agreed, that an Order should be drawn up, that he should bee sent up to the *Parliament* which being done, a Message was sent to the Lords, desiring their concurrence therin, which was done accordingly.

Saterday a letter came to the house, directed to M. *Salway*, one of the Knights of the shire for the County of *Worcester*, declaring that M. *Talbot* and others imployed in the *Commission of Array* for that County, had sent out *Warrants* to the chief Constables, commanding the trayned bands, and all those that were charged with horse or arms, to appear before them at *Worcester* on *Thursday* last, but the whole County did generally refuse to come, only some few Gentlemen, and some of their tenants appeared: whereupon they went away much discontented.

Also letters came from *Northampton*, signifying that one of their new Iustices of the peace (there being many lately made in that County) came to *Northampton*, and being suspected to come thither with an intent to endeavour to put in execution the *Commission of Array*, and to breed disturbance in that town, he was carried before the *Major*, and examined, but denyed that he had any such *Commission*, or came to that intent, and afterwards being searched, a Copy of the said Commission was found about him, whereupon the Major did retain him in custody, and desired instructions from the *Parliament* what should be done therin, and after some debate therupon, he was Ordered to be sent up to the *Parliament*.

A motion was made for bringing some that are Delinquents to their tryall, and it was Ordered that the Recorder of London being gone into the Countrey should be sent for.

This afternoon the Committee appointed to examine the Lady *Binions* business, met in the Court of Wards, and being examined, she said that the money, Rings and Jewels in the Trunck was her husbands, and hers together, and that the bag that had a note in it signifying that it was Sir *John Lambs*, was money that her husband had upon Reckonings, and Accompts for him, and that shee was sending of it to one M. Harvey to keep for her.

And after some Witnesses were examined, the Committee agreed to make a Report therof to the house on monday next.

FINIS. John Brown *Cler Parl.*

A Num. 13 9

Perfect Diurnall

OF THE

PASSAGES

IN

PARLIAMENT:

From the 15. of *August*, to the 22. 1642.

Aug. 22. *London* Printed, for *VVil: Cook*, and Rob: Wood.
1642.

MOnday morning the house of Commons being met, they fell into consideration of securing the *Cinque-Ports*, and restraining Passengers from going out from severall Ports of this Kingdom into *France*, and other parts beyond the Seas, and for the safe keeping of the Castle of *Windsor*, and some other Inland Castles of this Kingdom.

Also the Captains of the City of *London* were appointed to attend the Committee for defence of the Kingdom to consider of fit and convenient places for the making of *Out-works* for the defence and safety of the City of *London*, and the Suburbs thereof.

This day according to *Order of both Houses of Parliament*, six pieces of *Ordnance*, with a murthering piece, were sent away towards *Warwicke* against the Earl of *Northampton*, which were guarded with 3. Troops of horse, under the command of the *Lord Brookes*.

This day one *Newbolt*, servant to *M. Johnson* (a messenger to his Majesty) was brought to the house by the townsmen of *Ware*, for that on *Sonday* in Sermon time, he was found nailing up a *Proclamation*, proclaiming the Earl of *Essex*, and all that serve under his command Traytors, and with him were found a Cloak-bag, full of the said *Proclamations*, *Letters*, and *Commissions of Array*, which were to be dispersed into severall parts of the Kingdom, which were likewise brought to the house, and after examination he was committed to the custody of the Sergeans at Arms, untill

L further

ther leiſure, for the ſevere puniſhing of an offence of ſo high a nature.

Letters came from the Earl of *Warwicke*, declaring that he had taken a ſhip comming from *Holland*, with 200. Barrels of powder, and 41. *Flanders Horſe* for the great Saddle, which were conceived to be going to his Majeſty: whereupon it was Ordered they ſhould ſtand at the *Red-Lyon* in *Holborn*, till the buſineſſe be further examined.

Alſo Colonell *Sands* brought to *London* (with Sir *John Sackvill*) five Wain Loads of Arms and Ammunition from *Synock* in *Kent*, a houſe of the Earl of *Dorſets*, with ſome plate and money which was laid there, with an intent to be uſed againſt the *Parliament*, and it was ordered to be laid in *Guild-Hall*.

Some information was given this day againſt Cap. *Turney*, Governor of *Cow-Caſtle* over againſt *Portſmouth*, whereupon he was ſent for to the Houſe. A letter was read that came from one *M. Marwood*, which was lately put out of the *Commiſſion of the Peace* for the County of *Yorkeſhire* ſignifying, that that Country were more and more oppreſſed by the *Cavaleers*, and that the Trained Bands did refuſe to lend their Armes, or to ſerve in their own perſons againſt the *Parliament*, upon which, many of them had their Arms violently taken from them, and that Colonell *Aſhburnham* had eſcaped diſguiſed out of *Hull*, and was ſeen at *Yorke*.

This day Report was made of ſome arms and ammunition that was found in Sir *John Munſons* houſe in *Barbican*, and carried to *Guild-hall*.

This day the Earl of *Holland*, *according to Order of Parliament*, went down into *Berkeſhire* for the ordering of the *Militia*, the houſe having received information, that the Earl of *Berkeſhire*, the Lord *Lovelace*, and ſome others intended to come to *Reding* very ſuddenly, to execute the *Commiſſion of Array*.

Tueſday morning one *Baxter* was brought to the houſe for ſpeaking very dangerous words to this effect, *viz. That he hoped to ſee the Round-heads tumbling in their blood, when ſome of their money ſhould chink in his pocket. and that the King was comming with many thouſand Cavaleers, that would make London ſtreets runne with blood, &c.* And after examination, many ſuch like words being proved againſt him, he was committed to the *Compter*.

A Committee ſate this day in the Court of *Wards*, to conſider of the Treaty, ſent by the States of *Holland*, concerning Traffique and Commerce, and ſome other buſineſſe concerning the State.

This day a Letter came from *Cheſter*, from Sir *William Brewerton*, ſignifying, that the Lord *Strange* had made ſome late attempts to ſeize upon the *Magazine* of that County.

Information was brought to the *Houſe*, that Alderman *Pennington* a member of the houſe of Commons, was choſen Lord Major of *London*.

This

This day a Cloakbag of *Proclamations, Commissions*, and *Letters*, which were taken from *Newbolt* at *Ware* and brought to the house, being perused by the *Committee*, appointed for that purpose, some of the letters were restored to him again, but the *Proclamations and Commissions of Array* were retained by the house.

Then Newes came to the house, that Collonell *Hambden*, and Collonell *Goodwyn*, had taken the Earl of *Berke-shire*, Sir *John Curson*, Sir *Robert Dormer*, and one more that was a Gentleman of quality at *Watlington* in the County of *Oxford*, which were come thither with an intent to seize upon the *Magazine* of that part of the County, which was laid in the said town, and had a purpose to put in execution the *Commission of Array* in those parts, and had sent *Warrants* to *Reding*, and other places for that purpose. And that Colonell *Goodwyn*, and Captain *Turvill* were bringing them up to the *Parliament*, and would be there in the afternoon, whereupon the houses rose about 12. of the clock, and appointed to meete again in the afternoon, and about 3. of the clock the Lords house being compleat the Earl of *Berkeshire* with the rest of the Delinquents were brought to the House, and after some examination they were sent prisoners to the Tower, with order that the Earl of *Berkshire* should attend the house again the next day.

Advertisements was given to the house, that divers Lords that went from the *Parliament* to *Yorke*, are come away from thence, and are retyred to their own houses in the Country, with an intent to repaire to the *Parliament*, if they may be received into the house, as the Earl of *Exceter* the Earl of *Rutland*, the Lord *Paget*, and divers others.

Wednesday in the morning the house of Commons being met, divers of the *Parishioners* of *Harrow* on the *Hill*, petitioned the house against one *M. Willis*, Parson of that Parish, for that he not preaching constantly himself, the *Parishioners* had hired a *Lecturer* to preach once a Sabbath, and the said M. *Willis* would not let him come into the pulpit, and had caused many Disturbances in the said Church thereby, and after consideration thereof, it was ordered that the said Lecturer should continue there without disturbance, and that the said Mr. *Willis* should be sent for to the house to answer his offence therin.

Report was made to the house that 500. l. with some plate, and 5 muskets were found in D. *Fullers* house the Parson of St. *Giles Cripple-Gate*, which was intended to be sent to his Majesty, and was carryed to *Guild-Hall*. Then the house of Commons fell into debate concerning the *Deputy Lieutenants* of severall Counties, and agreed upon putting in divers new Officers in those places, such as the *Parliament* might confide in, for the safety of severall Counties of this Kingdom, divers of them in *Worcestershire*, *Herefordshire*, and other places being conceived to be ill-affe-

Aed to the *Parliament*; which was ordered accordingly, and a meſſage ſent up to the Lords, deſiring their concurrence therin.

This day the new Lord *Major* of *London* was preſented to the Lords by divers Aldermen of the City, and ſhould have taken his Oath, but by reaſon none of the Barrons of the Exchequer, were then preſent, it was referred till the next day.

This day information was given to the houſe by letters out of *Kent*, certifying that many Gentlemen of that County, being of the malignant party, endeavoured to ſtirre up diſcention in that County, and to draw the affections of the people from the *Parliament*, being much diſcontented that the *Parliament* had ceized on the Arms and Ammunition, that were found at the Earl of *Dorſets* houſe at *Synock*; pretending that the County was thereby much diſabled to defend it ſelf againſt a Forraigne Enemy: although the ſame Gentlemen at the great Aſſizes of that County, declared that there was no cauſe of fear that any Forraign Enemy would aſſault them: whereupon it was ordered, that two troops of horſemen ſhould go into that County.

Then the Lords ſent a meſſage to the Commons, declaring that they had received a letter out of *Yorkſhire*, with a new *Proclamation* ſet out by his *Majeſty*, declaring his Royall Intention to ſet up his *Standard* on *Monday* next at ſome convenient place which his Majeſty ſhould make choice of; thereby commanding all his dutifull Subjects that will aid and aſſiſt him to Repair thither, And proclaiming all thoſe who ſhall refuſe to obey the *Commiſſion of Array*, and ſerve or adhere to the Earl of *Eſſex*, and ſubmit to the *Ordinance of the Militia*, Traytors; and thereby appointing the Earl of *Cumberland* Generall for the raiſing of Forces in the North parts, which *Letter and Proclamation* was ſent to the houſe of Commons, and after ſome debate therof, they deſired a *Conference*, with the Lords, at which *Conference* the ſaid *Proclamation* and *Letter* was read, which letter was to this effect, That the Cavaleers had violently taken many Arms from the Trayned Bands of that County, and plundered many Gentlemens houſes, opening their Trunks and Cheſts, and taking away all they could find, with many more Out-rages, which they daily committed, and that his Majeſty intended to go from *Yorke* to *Nottingham* on the 16. of this inſtant *Auguſt*, and it was conceived he intended to ſet up his *Standard* there: And therfore the Gentlemen of the County of *York* deſired that ſome conſiderable Forces might be ſent into that County, and that power and authority might be given to ſuch Gentlemen, whoſe names they preſented to the houſe, being men of truſt, to Raiſe Forces, and command them, for the defence and ſafety of that County, which was Referred to a Committee to conſider of, and make Report to the houſe.

And

And a Committee was also appointed to draw up a Declaration to be published to the Kingdom, to declare to the Subject the legall proceedings of the Parliament, and the illegality of the said proclamation, and the violent prosecution in executing the Commission of Array.

This day the Earl of *Berkshire* was brought from the Tower to the Lords house, and after he was examined concerning his going about to put in execution the Commission of Array which was found with him, he was remanded back again to the Tower.

Thursday, the House of Commons entred into debate of some propositions sent to the house out of *Yorkshire*, for the defence and safety thereof against the outrages of the Cavaleers; and it was agreed, that some Troops of horse and foot should be sent into that Countie, and that there shall be such Commanders made with power to raise forces in that County, as were expresst in a List, and presented to the House, being Gentlemen that the County do confide in.

Then the Declaration appointed to be drawn up for the satisfaction of the people, concerning the unlawfulnesse of his Majesties last Proclamation, in proclaiming the whole Parliament and all that will not obey that illegall Commission of Array Traitors, was read in the House, and sent up to the Lords for their concurrence therein.

A Messenger being sent by the Parliament, for Dr. *Predeux* Vice-chancellour of *Oxford* and Bishop of *Worcester*, for that the house had received information that he hath been the occasion of raising moneys in *Oxford*, to be sent to his Majesty, towards the maintainance of Warre against the Parliament, and doth forward the execution of the Commission of Array in Worcestershire: The said Messenger being returned, certified the House that he had been with the said Bishop, and shewed him the warrant from the Parliament, and that he refused to obey it; saying that he would not come: Whereupon it was ordered, that he should be sent for again, and the power of the County raised to apprehend him.

The Lord *Markland* came out of Scotland, and acquainted the House of certain businesses agitated in their Assembly, concerning the peace and union of the two Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*.

Information was this day given to the House by a Gentleman that came from *Portsmouth*, that there is great possibilitie of taking the Town within few dayes, and that on Tuesday last at night, a Boat was discried going out of the Town; whereupon two long Boats manned forth to meet it, and when they came to it, they demanded what they had in the said Boat? and it was answered, there was nothing in it but some goods of houshold-stuffe and old lumber, which were a poor mans in the Town that Collonel *Goring* had given leave to carry away; but the

the ſoldiers not being ſatisfied with that anſwer, ſearched the Boat, and found a brave Cavaleer lying very cloſe between two featherbeds, which they conceived to be the Lord *Wentworth*, and he was carried to the Committee that are near in thoſe parts to be examined, and take further order concerning him.

This day the Lord Major had his Oath given him by Baron *Trevor* in the Exchequer.

Friday morning, Sir *John Mildrom* that was ſent to *Hull* (according to the deſire of Sir *John Hotham*) by the Parliament, for to aſſiſt him in the defence of that Town, came to the Houſe and acquainted them with the true ſtate of things, and that Sir *John Hotham* hath ſo cleered the Coaſts about him, both by Sea and Land, that the Cavaleers dare not venture to come near the Town.

This day information was given to the Houſe of about a hundred and twenty pieces of Ordnance that lye near the water ſide about four miles from Graveſend, which Country people that live thereabouts are ſain to watch every night, for fear that thoſe which are ill-affected to the King and Parliament ſhould either poſſeſſe themſelves of them all, or ſteal ſome of them away, many of them being very ſmall Pieces that may be carried away by one or two men: Whereupon, the Houſe thought good, that there ſhould be a ſpeedy courſe taken for the ſafe keeping of them.

This day Mr. *Byerlyes* ſonne of Grays-Inne, and three or four more Cavaleers being taken in the Country, were brought up and committed to ſeverall priſons.

Information was likewiſe given to the *Houſe*, of a Trunk that was found at the Lady *Dudlyes*, with at leaſt a thouſand pounds in it, which was conceived to be ſending away to *York* to the King, and the *Lady Dudley* ſaid it was her money, but it was thought to be Mr. *Holbornes*, which married the Lady *Dudlyes* daughter.

This day one Mr. *Barrell* attended the *Houſe*, for ſpeaking certain words againſt Mr. *Pym*, but by reaſon of other buſineſſe, it was referred till another day.

Juſtice *Stamp* and his Brother the Curate of *Stepney* petitioned to be diſcharged but it would not be harkned unto.

This day came letters to the Houſe, from *Chicheſter*, intimating that the Town ſtands in a good poſture of defence, and were reſolved, to maintain the true Proteſtant Religion, the Lawes of the Land, the Priviledges of Parliament, and Liberty of the Subject, againſt any that did oppoſe it.

Although ſome ill-affected perſons had plotted to betray the Town and ſome Miniſters had made ſeditious Sermons, ſaying, that the Irreverent

rent Clergie had preached down the Bishops, and the Reverend Tradesmen had preached down the Clergie, &c.

A petition was presented to the House from some honest men about *Hartfield* in *Hartfordshire*, Declaring their fidelity to the *Parliament*, desiring to exercise their Arms, under the Command of such persons, as they should nominate, which were men that they in generall could confide in.

There was a Letter read in the House, which came from OXFORD, signifying that Collonell LUNSFORD is sent for to come thither: and when it was noysed there, that Collonel *Hambden* had taken the Earle of *Berkshire*, and some others: those of the University and City that were ill-affected to the King and Parliament, feared his comming thither, and caused many great pieces of Tymber to be laid crosse the Bridge to keep out his horse.

The House being informed of great store of Arms and Ammunition, provided by that Arch plotter of these Evills, the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*, and laid in his house at *Lambeth*, this Evening about 200. Foote and a Troop of Horse were sent to search the house, where they found Arms for four or five hundred men which were all brought away, and laid in the City.

A troop of horse were also sent into *Kent* to search some Recusants houses, which are suspected to have store of arms there.

SAterday morning many Scottish Commanders came to the House, and offered their service for the King and Parliament, which were accepted of by the house.

This day 500. foot, and one troop of horse, under the command of the Earl of *Stamford* marched forth towards St. *Albons*, to go into *Leicestershire*; against Mr. *Hastings* and his followers, that have made many attempts against the said Earles house, to take the Magazine of that Country. It was also ordered, that he should have four pieces of Ordnance down with him, and two Waggons for his Carriages.

A Messenger that was sent into Cheshire, to fetch up some Delinquents out of that Country, returned this day to the house, and informed them that the Delinquents refused to obey his Warrant, and were protected by those that are imployed in the *Commission of Array*, for that County, which do exceedingly vexe that Country, most of the Justices of the Peace being lately made of such persons as are of the malignant party, and that Country sending not above four or five Burgesses to Parliament, three of them are imployed in the Commission of Array, but

six

Sir *William Brewerton* doth very good ſervice to the *Parliament* in theſe parts, and the Town of Cheſter are very faithfull to the Parliament, which makes the Country ſtand very well alſo, and although many attempts have bin made againſt *Cheſter*, and great endeavour to diſarm the Country, yet it will take no effect.

Alſo information was given, that the King is come to *Nottingham*, and intends to be in *Warwick-ſhire* either this night or on Monday, and that the Lord *Brook*, Collonel *Hampden*, collonel *Hollis*, collonel *Fines*, and collonel *Goodwyne*, were marching towards *Warwick*, with about ſixe thouſand horſe and foot.

Newes came from *Ireland*, that there was a great victorie lately obtained by the Engliſh againſt the Rebels in the County of *Conaght*, wherein above 600. Rebels were ſlain, and all their arms and proviſion taken from them, with the loſſe of very few men on our ſide.

Information was likewiſe given, that on Thurſday laſt, many that are imployed in the Commiſſion of Array for the County of *Hartford*, had ſent out warrants that the Trained Bands ſhould appear before them on Friday following, whereupon the Deputy-lieutenants of that County cauſed four Companies of the trained Bands to appear at *Hartford*, in a warlike poſture, ſetting Centinels in divers places, and every man ſtanding upon his guard, but none came in to oppoſe them.

The reſt of this day was ſpent in the conſideration of preſent ſending away more forces into ſeverall parts, and in giving Orders for Carriages, Waggons, and other proviſion fitting for the Army.

Hen. Elſing Cler. Com. D. Com.

FINIS.

CERTAINE

Speciall and Remarkable passages from both Houses of Parliament, since Tuesday the Sixteenth of *August* till Tuesday the Twenty Three. 1642.

Containing these perticulars, &c.

1. *Orders of Parliament for the disarming of Papists and suspected persons.*
2. *Of Letters of newes from Yorke to both Houses.*
3. *Letters from Somerset, Informing the state of things there.*
4. *Of Letters to both Informing the State of things at Portsmouth.*
5. *Of Colonell Ashbournehams escape from Hull.*
6. *Of a Letter from His Majestie to both Houses of Parliament.*
7. *Of the seizing of the Sword and Mace from the old Lord Mayor.*
8. *The Commitment of Captaine Conesby and three others Masters of the Ordnance.*
9. *Letters Informing the State of things at Warwicke Castle,*
10. *Of Newes from Ireland to both Houses.*
11. *Of a Declaration to both Houses from Scotland.*
12. *The seizing of a Trunk and a 1000. pound of Master Holbornes.*
13. *Of such forces as are further to be raised by the Parliament.*
14. *Of the Earle of Stamfords going to Leicester-shire with Horse and foot.*
15. *Of the seizing of more Armes from the Earle of Dorset.*
16. *Of seizing of Armes from the Bishop of Canterbury.*
17. *Of Letters to both Houses from Glocestershire.*
18. *A true Relation of the Kings besedging of Coventry.*
19. *Of the proceedings of Captain Brown and his Company in Kent, in searching for Armes in divers places; And of the seizing of Dover and Rochester Castle.*
20. *Of the seizing of a great quatitie of Armes and Ammunition in Coven-Garden and Westminster by the trained bands of London, and their apprehending of foure Romish Priests, And the apprehending of two Captaines in Glocestershire raising Volunteeres for the King. Also more Letters of news from Yorkeshire.*

Aug: 23 Hen. Elsying Cler. Parl. D. Com.

London, Printed for Francis Leach *and* Francis Coules, 1642.

Certaine Speciall and Remarkable passages from both Houſes of Parliament ſince Tueſday the Sixteenth of *Auguſt* untill Tewſday the 23. 1642

Tueſday the Sixteenth of Auguſt. 1642.

THere was inſtructions drawne up by both houſes to bee ſent to *Glouceſter* to the Deputy Lievetenants for the *Militia*, to make ſearch in all ſuſpected places for Armes, and to diſarme all Papiſts, and ill affected Clergy, and to raiſe what fortifications for the preſervation of the Towne, or any other part of the County, ſhall be thought fitting.

The like inſtructions were alſo drawne up to be ſent to Cambridg.

There was information by Letters from *Yorke*, that His Majeſty hath Tenne new field peeces of a great bigneſſe, newly caſt, and drawne out of the mould by one Maſter *Lunyon*, that there is Fifty Wane-loade of Armes brought to his Majeſtie from aboard two Pinnaces landed neare *Scarborow*, which makes the Cavaleeres not a little proud, hoping they ſhall ere long, perſwade His Majeſtie to raiſe his maine forces, & come againſt *London*, that ſo they may Riffle the great Treaſure in *Guild-hall*, wch. they confidently perſwade themſelves they ſhall bee maſters of.

There was alſo information by Letters from *Somerſetſhire*, that the Marqueſſe of *Hartford* and his company, have ſtrongly fortified and victual'd themſelves in *Sherburne* Caſtle but are ſo cloſely beleaguerd by the Parliaments forces and County, that they would

would gladly quit the place, to have their owne persons protected from the Test of Parliament without further attempt to execute the Commission of Array, their former successe having proved so bad.

One Master *Rogers* of *Dorsetshire* would willing assist the Marquis with 1000 Foot and a hundred Horse, but feares how to convey them.

Sir *John Paulet*, one of the Marquis his Company, having sent for 40. horse to assist them, they were intercepted by the way, and brought backe to the Parliament, and are likely now to prove undutifull servants to him, and turne head against their owne Master.

There came Letters to the Houses from the Isle of *Wight*, Informing how Colonell *Goring* hath victuald himselfe by seizing upon all the provisions in *Portsea Island* in a violent manner.

At which the Countrey being much incensed, with the forces from the Parliament both by Sea and Land have so beset him, he is forced to betake himselfe to the Castle for his safety, the greatest part of the Towne not relishing his behaviour, and his Souldiers upon any opportunity running from him.

The Troopers have seized upon his Works at the Bridge-foot before the Towne, and planted Ordnance there, which will stand them in great stead.

They have also taken one of his Captains prisoner, with whom they found a Copie of two Commissions from His Majestie, One for the Colonell to take 1200 Foot into the Town, and another Commission for the Lord *Wentworth* to raise 300 Horse, and to kill and slay all that comes against them.

By Sea they have intercepted two small Barques with a 100, quarters of meale, and six peeces of Ordnance going to assist the Colonell, but imployed for better use a great part thereof being distributed amongst the poore of *Portsea* Island, from whom the Colonell took all their provisions. The Meale that was taken is conceived to come from Sir *Robert Dillington* of the Isle of *wight*.

The Earle of *Barkshire*, Sir *John Curson* and three others were brought up to *London*, taken in *Oxfordsh.* at Sir *Ro. Dormans* house,

by Master *Goodwins*, and Master *Hempdens* Company in *Buckinghamshire*, upon attempt to put the Commission of Array in execution, the said Earle was committed to the Tower, and the rest to the Fleet.

Colonell *Ashbourneham* a prisoner to Sir *John Hotham*, and one formerly accused by the Parliament for mispriſon of treason, upon the 11. of *August* present escaped in a disguise from *Hull*, and came to *Clifining* to the King.

The King sent a Letter to both Houses of Parliament, charging them with mis-spending the monies raised for the service of *Ireland*, in leveying unlawfull and rebellious forces under the Earle of *Essex* against his Maiesty.

There was also a Proclamation of His Maiesties presented to the Houses, that He intends to set up His Standard at *Nottingham* on Monday, Commanding all His Subiects to come to Him thither and ayd and assist him, for the suppressing of the Earle of *Essex* Rebellion.

But the Houses have framed a Declaration against the said Proclamation, Declaring that whosoever shall ayd or assist His Maiesty, upon any pretence whatsoever, in the War which he hath already made, or shall farther make against his Parliament and people, by the means of wicked Counsellors; are Traitours to His Maiesty and Parliament, and shall be brought to condigne punishment.

The Gentleman Usher of the Blacke-Rod (by order of the Lords) seized upon the Sword and Mace which the old Lord Maior refused to deliver up upon his displacement, and delivered the same to Alderman *Penington* the new Lord Maior; who also by Order of both Houses had his oath Administred to him by the Lord chiefe Baron of the Exchequer.

Captaine *Conesby* and two others Masters of the Ordnance at the Tower, were by Order of both Houses committed to the Fleet, for refusing to deliver Arms and Ordnance out of the Tower, by the direction of both Houses, without a Warrant from His Maiesty.

There came Letters to the Houses, informing the true state of things

things at *Warwick* Caſtle; That Sir *Edward Peto* very valiantly keeps the ſame, notwithſtanding the often attempts againſt him by the Earle of *Northampton* and his Company, who have poſſeſſed themſelves of *Warwicke* Towne, and do daily commit great ſpoile and out rage againſt any that ſeem well affected to the Parliament. That the Lord *Compton* by a Bullet ſhot from the Caſtle, hath a great part of his neather jaw ſtricken off, and now lyes very ſicke with great danger of life; but the Earle of *Northampton* hath made ſome retreat backe to meet His Majeſty upon his going to *Nottingham*, to draw His Majeſty with his maine force to *Warwicke* Caſtle.

Whereupon both Houſes tooke Order that Maſter *Goodwyn*, Maſter *Hampden*, Maſter *Hollis*, and Maſter *Fynes* ſhould ſpeedily Martch down towards *Warwick* Caſtle with their Regiments of Horſe and Foot, to oppoſe the Earle of *Northampton*, or any force that ſhall come againſt the Caſtle.

There were Letters read in the Houſes from *Ireland*, of ſeverall very good ſucceſſes lately obtained againſt the Rebels in the Province of *Munſter* and *Connaught*.

There was a Declaration preſented to both Houſes from the Kingdome of *Scotland*, of their reſolution to ayd and aſſiſt the Parliament; but the whole ſubſtance and effect thereof is not as yet knowne, for that it was referred to the conſideration of the cloſe Committee, and is not as yet reported to the Houſe.

There was a Trunck ſtayed in *London*, of Maſter *Holbornes* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, wherin was a 1000 pounds of moneys intended to be ſent to him to *Yorke*; but Ordered to be converted to other uſe, and ſent to *Guild-hall* for the ſervice of the King and Parliament.

It was Ordered by both Houſes, that there ſhould be ſeventeen Regiments of Foot more raiſed in and about *London*, to be made up with ſuch as have already and do daily liſt themſelves, and not comitted to Officers and ſuch others as ſhould be raiſed by beating up of Drums; 10000 men wherof, to be forthwith ſent to *Hull* by ſea, and afterwards to martch into the north parts of the Kingdome, to preſerve the peace thereof againſt any that

ſhall oppoſe them, and further to be diſpoſed of according to the direction of Parliament.

And it was alſo ordered, that the Earl of *Stamford* ſhould march into *Leiceſterſhire* with his Troope of Horſe and 500 Foot, and ſome Peeces of Ordnance, to preſerve the peace of the County, againſt Maſter *Haſtings*, or any others that ſhall oppoſe him.

There was ſearch made at the Earle of *Dorſets* houſe in *Salisbury* Court *London*, by Order of the Houſe, and there was more Arms of his found for two or 3000 men, which was taken thence and layd up in *Leaden-hall London*, for the ſervice of King and Parliament.

There was alſo a like ſearch made at the Biſhop of *Canterburies* Houſe at *Lambeth*, and Arms found for above 300 men, the greateſt part of them being very new and compleat Arms.

There was alſo information given to the Houſes by Letters from *Ciſſeter* in *Glouceſterſhire*, that the Lord *Shadois* comming thither with ſome company to put the Commiſſion of Array in execution; the Townſmen beſet him in the houſe where he was, and forced him to ſubſcribe to a paper that he would never execute the ſayd Commiſſion, nor other for him in that County, but oppoſe all that ſhall go about it, and maintain the priviledges of Parliament and liberty of the Subject with his life and fortunes. And that afterwards the Townſmen not fully ſatisfied therewith, intended to apprehend and bring him to the Parliament, had he not privately made eſcape and got from them.

Monday the 22 of *Auguſt*, Both Houſes received Letters of very ill newes from *Coventry*, that His Majeſty in a warlike manner with 1500 Horſe came thither on *Saturday* morning laſt, and demanded the Town, which they very willingly condiſcenbed unto, with all dutifull obedience to His Majeſty, but deſired His Majeſtie would be pleaſed to diſcharge his extraordinary Guard of Cavaleers, for that they would be a very great affrightment to the Inhabitants: which His Majeſty refuſing, the Inhabitants taking into conſideration the great outrage & ſpoyl that have been committed by the Cavaleers in other places where they have been; and fearing they would exerciſe the like cruelty againſt them,

them, as their bold carriage and threatning language at their first appearance with His Majesty did much foretell. For their own security, and to preserve the peace of the Citie, they shut the Gates against His Majesty and his Company, vntill such time as their feares should be secured by his Majesties discharging the Cavaleers.

But his Majesty being impatient of delay, and much incensed thereunto by the rash counsell of the Cavaleers, layd strong siege against the Town and fell to Battery, and so still continues, and had battered down divers houses and had slaine many men, before the messenger that brought the newes to the Parliament came from thence, which was on Saturday in the afternoone.

The Earle of *Essex* declared to both Houses, at a conference concerning these Letters, that he was credibly informed that Master *Hampdens* Regiment and Master *Goodwyns* being upon their march towards *Warwickshire* as was order. d by the Houses, having notice of the businesse at *Coventry*, on Sunday morning last marched down thither, and also the Earle of *Bedfords* Troops in *Somersetshire*. All which Forces as is conceived, are now before *Coventry* in opposition with his Majesties Forces. Both Houses also ordering, that the Deputy Lieverenants should raise the Militia of the Countrey to relieve *Coventry*, and preserve the peace of the County, and suppresse the Caval. eres, or any other force comming against them.

There was also report made to the Houses, of the proceedings of Captaine *Browne* and his Company, that went from *London* on Saturday last into *Kent*, that they have been at *Cobham-hall* and seized upon many Arms there. And also have seized upon the Store or Magazine at *Chattam*, and *Rochester*, where they found much Arms, and 200 Peeces of Ordnance, and that they remaine there in Garrison, to protect the sayd Arms, untill further supplies come from *London*.

The Earle of *Essex* also made report to the Houses, that he had on Sunday morning last, sent an honest Captain with thirty Troopers to *Dover* Castle to seize upon the same, and place a strong Garrison there; for that there was some distrust of the

place,

place, that it would be seized upon by the malignant party of *Kent*, and imployed to ths prejudice of the Kingdome.

The said Captain and Company coming thither, and demanding the said Castle, it was denied him by the Captain thereof; wheruopn he intending to batter the same, and force admittance, twenty of his 30 Troopers with resolution to discover of what mettall their courage were, valiantly put spurres to Horse and ran away from him.

But the Captain being of an noble spirit, and not much danted at the cowardly baseneſſe of those that fled, with the other ten charged against the said Castle.

Whereupon the Captain therof being much daunted by that brave onset, conceiving they had more Forces not far off to second them, himselfe having but small ayde in the Castle, presently called for Quarter, and yeilded the Castle: the other Captain being now possessed thereof, and placed a strong Garrison there, he having had more ayd of men from the Earle of *Warwick*, who hath since been their to relieve him,

There was also strict search made by the Trained Bands of *London* about *Coven-Garden* and *Westminster*, in all suspicious houses for Arms, their being a great quantite of Arms, Powder, Shot, and Bullets seized upon by them in divers places, and four Romish Priests in a house in *Coven-Garden* which were brought to the Parliament with a strong guard, and committed to the Gate-house till further leisure to examine them.

There was also two Captains brought to the House taken in *Glocestershire*, for causing of Drums to be beaten up to raise Voluntoers for the King.

There was also information by Letters from *Yorkshire*, that the Earle of *Cumberland* and the Councell of War left there by Order from His Majestie; haue Impannelled a Iury to maintain the Commission of Array, and do intend to lay an imposition upon the County to raise 5000 Foot and 500 Horse to maintain the said Commission against all that shall oppose them.

FINIS.

A VIEW OF THE PRESENT CONDITION OF THE THREE KINGDOMES OF ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, and IRELAND.

Manifested in these interchangeable passages betweene them, *viz.*

1. *A Declaration of both Houses of Parliament to the Generall Assembly in Scotland.*
2. *A Letter sent by some Ministers in England to the Generall Assembly in Scotland.*
3. *His Majesties Letter to the Generall Assembly in Scotland.*
4. *The Petition of the Generall Assembly in Scotland to the Kings Majesty.*
5. *The Declaration of the Generall Assembly in Scotland to the Parliament in England.*
6. *The Answer of the Generall Assembly in Scotland, to the Ministers in England.*
7. *The Commission of the Generall Assembly for publicke Officers, for executing their affaires with the King and Parliament.*
8. *An Act anent the Assemblies desires to the Counsell and Commissioners of Peace.*
9. *The Petition of the Commissioners from the Assembly to the Lords of the secret Counsell.*
10. *The Petition of the Lords of the secret Counsell to his Majesty.*
11. *An Act discharging all Petitions in the Name of the Kirke, without their knowledge*
12. *An Indiction for a Fast, and the causes thereof.*
13. *The Order for the Lord* Maitlands *going to his Majesty, and to the Commissioners of this Kingdome.*
14. *The Petition of the Scotch Nobility, and Knights, &c. in Ireland to the Assembly in Scotland.*
15. *An Act giving Commission to the Ministers sent to Ireland.*

LONDON,
Printed for *John Bellamy*, & *Ralph Smith*. 1642.

A Declaration of both Houſes of Parliament, ſent to the Generall Aſſembly of the Church of *Scotland*.

THE Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, finding to their great griefe, that the diſtractions of this Kingdome doe daily increaſe, and that the wicked counſell and practice of a Malignant party amongſt us, if God prevent them not, are like to caſt this Nation in blood and confuſion, teſtifiing to all the world, how earneſtly they deſire to avoyd a Civill warre, they have addreſſed themſelves in an humble ſupplication to his Maj.ſty, for the prevention thereof, a Copy of their Petition they have thought fit to ſend to the Nationall Aſſembly of the Church of *Scotland*, to the intent that that Church and Kingdome, whereunto they are united by ſo many, and ſo neere bands, as well ſpirituall as Civill, may ſee that the like minde is now in them that formerly appeared to be in that Nation; And that they are as tender of the effuſion of Chriſtian blood on the one ſide, as they are zealous on the other ſide of a due Reformation, both in Church and State: in which worke, while they were labouring, they have beene interrupted by the plots and practiſes of a malignant party of Papiſts and other ill-affected perſons, eſpecially of the corrupt and diſſolute Clergy, by the incitement and inſtigation of Biſhops and others, whoſe avarice and ambition being not able to beare the Reformation endevoured by the Parliament, they have laboured (as we can expect little better fruite from ſuch trees) to kindle a flame, and raiſe a Combuſtion within the bowels of this Kingdome, which if by our ſupplication to his Majeſty, it may be prevented, and that according to our earneſt deſire therein, all force and warlike preparations being laid aſide, we may returne to a peaceable and Parliamentary proceeding; We doe not doubt but by the bleſſing of God upon our endevours, we ſhall ſettle matters both in Church and State, to the increaſe of his Majeſties Honour and State, the peace and proſperity of this Kingdome; and eſpecially to the glory of God by the advancement of the true Religion, and ſuch a Reformation of the Church, as ſhall be moſt agreeable to Gods Word: out of all which there will moſt undoubtedly reſult a juſt, ſtable, and firme union betwixt the two Kingdomes of *England*

and *Scotland*, which according to our Proteſtation, we ſhall by all good wayes and meanes, upon all occaſions labour to maintaine and preſerve.

A Letter ſent by ſome Brethren of the Miniſters of the Church of *England* to the Generall Aſſembly of the Church of *Scotland*.

Right Reverend in our Lord and Saviour,

VVE received with much joy and ſatisfaction, the anſwer of your Generall Aſſembly, vouchſafed us to our Letters of the laſt yeare: Some of us in name of our Brethren, thought it then fit by Maſter *Alexander Henderſon* (a Brother ſo juſtly approved by you, and honoured by us) to returne our deſired thankes: And we now further thinke it equall upon this occaſion, to make a more publicke acknowledgement of ſuch a publicke favour: You were then pleaſed to give us faire grounds to expect that Brotherly advice and endevours, which the common cauſe of Chriſt, and the mutuall intereſt of the united Nations, command us now againe to aske, if not to challenge. We doubt not but your experience, together with your intelligence, abundantly informes you of our condition, what various adminiſtrations of providence we have paſſed thorow, and we ſtill lye betwixt hopes and feares, a fit temper for working, the God of all grace inable us to improve it. As our hopes are not ſuch as may make us ſecure, ſo neither doe our feares prevaile to the caſting away of our confidence. Your owne late condition, together with this Declaration of our preſent, may acquaint you with the certaine, though ſubtle Authours and fomenters of theſe our confuſed conflicts, which we conceive to be the Hierarchicall faction, who have no way to peace and ſafety, but through the trouble of others. Our prayers and endevours according to our meaſure, have beene, and ſhall be for the ſupplanting and rooting up whatſoever we finde ſo prejudiciall to the eſtabliſhment of the Kingdome of Chriſt, and the peace of our Soveraigne. And that this Declaration of our ſelves may not leave you unſatisfyed, we thinke it requiſite further to expreſſe, that the deſire of the moſt godly and conſiderable part among t us, is, that the Presbyterian Government, which hath juſt and evident foundation, both in the Word of God, and religious reaſon, may be eſtabliſhed amongſt us, and that (according to your intimation) we may agree in one Confeſſion of Faith, one directory for worſhip, one publicke Catechiſme and forme of Government, which things, if they were accompliſhed, we ſhould much rejoyce in our happy ſubjection to Chriſt our head, and deſired aſſociation with you our beloved Brethren: For the better effecting whereof, we thought it neceſſary, not onely to acquaint you with what our deſires are in themſelves, but alſo to You, that is, that what ſhall ſeeme moſt fit to the wiſdome of that grave and Religious Aſſembly,

Assembly, may be taken for the furtherance of our endevours in this kind. We understand that our Parliament hath beene before-hand with us in this intimation, and it cannot be but our duty, who are so much concerned in the businesse, to adde what power the Lord hath given, with you, to the same purpose. This designe and desire of ours hath evennesse on the left hand, and dissenting Brethren on the right, but we doubt not that as our hearts satisfie us that our intentions are right, and such as we conceive tend most directly to the glory of God, and peace of the Churches of the Saints: So (by your brotherly concurrence in the most speedy and effectuall way you can find out) the worke will in Gods due time receive a prayed for, and hoped for issue. We shall not need by any arguments from mutuall, Nationall interest (though we know ye will not overlooke these) to inforce this request, the same bond wherewith we are all united in one Lord Jesus Christ, we are assured, will alone ingage your faithfull endevours in this businesse. To him we commit you, with these great and important Affaires you have in hand. Be pleased to accept of these, as the expression of the mindes of our many Godly and Faithfull Brethren, whose hearts we doubt not of, neither need you, though their hands in regard of the suddennesse of this opportunity, could not be subscribed, together with ours, who are

Your most affectionate Friends, and Brethren in the worke of the Lord.

London, July 22. 1642.

Sic subscribitur.

His Majesties Letter to the Generall Assembly of the Church of *Scotland.*

Charles Rex.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well.

IN the midst of our great and weighty affaires of our other Kingdomes, which God Almighty who is privie to our intentions, and in whom we trust, will in his owne time bring to a wished and peaceable conclusion. We are not unmindfull of that duty which we owe to our Ancient and native Kingdome, and to the Kirk there now met together by their Commissioners in a national Assembly. God whose vicegerent we are, hath made us a King over divers Kingdomes; And we have no other desire or designe but to governe them by their owne Lawes and the Kirkes in them by their owne Canons and constitutions; where any thing is found to be amisse we will endeavour a Reformation in a faire and orderly way, and where a reformation is settled, we resolve with that authority wherewith God hath vested us, to maintaine and defend it in peace and liberty against all trouble that can come from without, and against all heresies,

Sects and Schismes which may arise from within. Nor doe we desire any thing more in that Kingdome, (and when we shall heare of it, it shall be a delight and matter of gladnesse to us) then that the Gospell be faithfully preached throughout the whole Kingdome to the utmost skirts and borders thereof, knowing that to be the meane of honour to God, of happinesse to the people, and of true obedience to us; and for this effect that holy and able men be put in places of the Ministry, and that Schooles and Colledges may flourish in learning and true piety. Some things for advancing of those ends we did of our owne accord promise in the Letters to the last Assembly, and we make your selves Judges who were witnesses to our actions when we were there in person, whether we did not performe them both in the point of presentations which are in our hands, and in the liberal provision of all the Universities and Colledges of the Kingdome, not onely above that which any of our Progenitors had done before us, but also above your owne hopes and expectation. We do not make commemoration of this our beneficence either to pleasure our selves, or to stoppe the influence of our royall bounty and goodnesse for hereafter, but that by those reall demonstrations of our unfeigned desires and delight to doe good, ye may be the more confident to expect from us whatsoever in Justice we can grant, or what may be expedient for you to obtaine. We have given expresse charge to our Commissioner to see that all things be done there orderly and peaceably as if we were present in our owne person, not doubting but in thankfulnesse for your present estate and condition you will abstaine from every thing that may make any new disturbance, and that ye will be more wise then to be the enemies of your owne peace, which would stumble others and ruine your selves. We have also commanded our Commissioner to receive from you your just and reasonable desires for what may further serve for the good of Religion, that taking them to our consideration we may omit nothing which may witnesse us to be indeed a nursing father of the Church wherein we were borne and baptized, and then if you be not happy you may blame not us but your selves. And now what doe we againe require of you but that which otherwise you owe to us as your Soveraigne Lord and King? even that you pray for our prosperity and the peace of our Kingdomes, that you use the best meanes to keepe our people in obedience to us and our Lawes, which doth very much in our personall absence from this our Kingdome depend upon your preaching and your owne exemplary Loyalty, and faithfullnesse, and that against all such Iealousies, and suspitions, and sinistrous rumours, as are too frequent in these times, and hath beene falsified in time past, by the reality of contrary events; you judge of Us, and our Professions by our actions, which we trust, through God, in despite of malice, shall ever goe on in a constant way, for the good of Religion, and the welfare of our People, which is the chiefest of our intentions and desires. And thus We bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Leicester, the 23. of July, 1642.

To

To the Kings moſt excellent Majeſty the hearty thankſgiving and humble Petition of the Generall Aſſembly met at Saint *Andrewes*, the 27. *July*. 1642.

OUR hearts were filled with great joy and gladneſſe at the hearing of your Majeſties Letter, which was read once and againe in face of the Aſſembly, every line thereof almoſt either expreſſing ſuch affection to the reformed Religion, and ſuch royall care of us as we could require from a Chriſtian Prince, or requiring ſuch neceſſary duties from us as we are bound to performe as Miniſters of the Goſpel, and Chriſtian ſubjects: for which, as ſolemne thanks were given by the Moderator of the Aſſembly; So doe we all with one voyce in all humility preſent unto your Majeſty the thankfulneſſe of our hearts, with our earneſt prayers to God for your Majeſties proſperity and the peace of your Kingdomes, that your Majeſty may be indeed a nurſing Father to all the Kirks of Chriſt in your Majeſties Dominions, and eſpecially to the Kirke of *Scotland* honoured with your Birth and Baptiſme, promiſing our moſt ſerious endeavours by Doctrine and life to advance the Goſpel of Chriſt, and to keepe the people in our charge in unity and peace, and in all loyalty and obedience to your Majeſty and your Lawes. Your Majeſties commands to your Commiſſioner the Earle of *Dumfermling* to receive from us our juſt and reaſonable deſires for what may further ſerve for the good of Religion here, the favours which we have received already, and your Majeſties deſire and delight to doe good expreſſed in your Letter, are as many encouragements to us, to take the boldneſſe in all humility to preſent unto your Majeſty (beſide the particulars recommended to your Majeſties Commiſſioner) one thing which for the preſent is the chiefeſt of all our deſires, as ſerving moſt for the glory of Chriſt, for your Majeſties honour and comfort, and not onely for the good of Religion here, but for the true happineſſe and peace of all your Majeſties Dominions, which is no new motion, but the proſecution of that ſame which was made by the Commiſſioners of this your Majeſties Kingdome in the late treaty, and wch your Majeſty with advice of both Houſes of Parl. did approve in theſe words. 'To 'their deſire concerning unity in Religion and uniformity of Church govern-'ment as a ſpeciall means for conſerving of peace betwixt the two Kingdomes, 'upon the grounds & reaſons contained in the paper of the 10. of *March*, given in to the Treaty and Parliament of *England*; It is anſwered upon the fifteenth of *June*, That his Majeſty with adviſe of both Houſes of Parliament, doth approve of the affection of his ſubjects of *Scotland*, in their deſire of having conformity of Church government betweene the two Nations, and as the Parliament hath already taken into conſideration the reformation of Church government, ſo they will proceed therein in due time as ſhall beſt conduce to the glory of God, the peace of the Church, and of both Kingdomes. The eleventh of

June 1642. In our Answer to a Declaration sent by the now Commissioners of this Kingdome from both Houses of Parliament, we have not onely pressed this point of unity in Religion and uniformity in Church-government as a meane of a firme and durable union betwixt the two Kingdomes, and without which former experience putteth us out of hope long to enjoy the purity of the Gospel with peace; but also have rendered the reasons of our hopes and confidence as from other considerations, so from your Majesties late Letter to this Assembly, that your Majesty in a happy conjunction with the Houses of Parliament will be pleased to settle this blessed Reformation, with so earnestly desired a peace in all your Dominions. And therefore we your Majesties most loving subjects in name of the whole Kirks of *Scotland* represented by us, upon the knees of our hearts do most earnestly and humbly beg that your Majesty in the depth of your royall wisdome, and from your affection to the true Religion, and the peace of your Kingdomes, may be moved to consider that the God of Heaven and Earth is calling for this Reformation at your hands, and that as you are his Vice-gerent, so you may be his prime instrument in it. If it shall please the Lord, which is our desire and hope, that this blessed unity in Religion and uniformity of government shall be brought about: your Majesties conscience in performing of so great a duty shall be a Well-spring of comfort to your selfe, your memory shall be a sweet savour, and your name renowned to all following generations. And if these unhappy commotions and divisions shall end in this peace and unity, then shall it appeare that in the providence of God they were but the noyse of many waters, and the voyce of a great thunder before the voyce of Harpers, harping with their Harps, which shall fill this whole Iland with melody and mirth, and the name of it shall be, The Lord is there.

Extracted forth of the booke of the Generall Assembly by me Sir Archebald Jhonston *of* Warnestoun *Knight Clerke thereto witnessing my signe and subscription mannall.*

This Petition was presented by the Lord Maitland, *August* 11. 1642.

An Answer by the General Assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland*, to the Declaration sent by the Parliament of *England*.

THe Generall assembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* having received a Declaration sent unto them by the Commissioners of this Kingdome now at *London* from the honorable Houses of the Parliament of *England*, expressing their care to prevent the effusion of Christian bloud in that Kingdome and their affections to reformation both in Kirk and State, and having taken the same to such consideration as the importance of so weighty matters, and the high estimation they have

have of ſo wiſe and honourable a meeting as is the Parliament of *England*, did require; have with univerſall conſent reſolved upon this following Anſwer.

1. That from the receint ſenſe of the goodneſſe of God in their owne late deliverance, and from their earneſt deſire of all happineſſe to our native King and that Kingdome, they bleſſe the Lord for preſerving them in the midſt of ſo many unhappy diviſions and troubles from a bloudy inteſtine warre, which is from God the greateſt judgement, and to ſuch a Nation the compend of all calamities. They alſo give God thankes for their former and preſent deſires of a reformation, eſpecially of Religion, which is the glory and ſtrength of a Kingdome, and bringeth with it all temporall bleſſings of proſperity and peace.

2. That the hearts of all the members of this Aſſembly, and of al the welaffected within this Kingdome are exceedingly grieved & made heavie, that in ſo long a time againſt the profeſſions both of King and Parliament, and contrary to the joynt deſires and prayers of the godly in both Kingdomes, to whom it is more deare and precious then what is deareſt to them in the world; the Reformation of Religion hath moved ſo ſlowly, and ſuffered ſo great interruption. They conſider that not onely Prelats, formall Profeſſors, prophane and worldly men, and all that are Popiſhly affected, are bad Counſellors and workers, and doe abuſe their power, and bend all their ſtrength and policies againſt the work of God, but the God of this world alſo with principalities and powers, the Rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, and ſpirituall wickedneſſe in high places, are working with all their force, and fraud in the ſame oppoſitions, not without hope of ſucceſſe, they having prevailed ſo farre from the beginning, that in the times of the beſt Kings of *Juda* of old, and the moſt part of the Reformed Kirkes of late, a through and perfect Reformation of Religion, hath beene a worke full of difficulties, yet doe they conceive that as it ought firſt of all to be intended, ſo ſhould it be above all other things, with confidence in God, who is greater then the world, and he who is in the world, moſt ſeriouſly indevoured. And that when the Supreame providence giveth opportunity of the accepted time and day of ſalvation, no other worke can proſper in the hands of his ſervants, if it be not apprehended, and withall reverence and faithfulneſſe improved. This Kirke and Nation, when the Lord gave them the calling, conſidered not their owne deadneſſe, nor ſtaggered not at the promiſe, through unbeleefe, but gave glory to God: And who knoweth (we ſpeake it in humility and love, and from no other mind then from a deſire of the bleſſing of God upon our King and that Kingdome) but the Lord hath now ſome controverſie with *England*? which will not be removed, till firſt and before all the worſhip of his Name, and the Government of his Houſe be ſetled according to his owne will. When this deſire ſhall come, it ſhall be to *England*, after ſo long deferred hopes, a Tree of life, which ſhall not onely yeeld temporall bleſſings unto themſelves, but alſo ſhall ſpread the branches ſo farre, that both this Nation, and other Reformed Kirkes, ſhall finde the fruites thereof, to their great ſatisfaction.

3. The

3. The Commiſſioners of this Kingdome, in the late Treaty of peace, conſidering that Religion is not onely the meane of the ſervice of God, and ſaving of Soules, but it is alſo the Baſe and foundation of Kingdomes and States, and the ſtrongeſt band of the ſubjects to their Prince in true loyalty, and to knit the hearts of one to another in true unity and love, they did with preface of all due reſpect and reverence, farre from arrogance or preſumption, repreſent in name of this Kingdome, their ſerious thoughts and earneſt deſires for unity of Religion, that in all his Majeſties Dominions there might be one confeſſion of Faith, one directory of worſhip, one publike Catechiſme, and one forme of Kirke government; this they conceived to be acceptable to God Almighty, who delighteth to ſee his people walking in truth and unity: To be a ſpeciall meanes for conſerving of peace betwixt the Kingdomes, of eaſing the Kings Majeſty & the publike governement of much trouble which ariſeth from differences of Religion, very grievous to Kings and eſtates; of great content to the King himſelfe, to his Nobles, his Court, and all his people, when occaſioned to be abroad, without ſcruple to themſelves, or ſcandall to others, all may reſort to the ſame publik worſhip as if they were at their own dwellings; of ſuppreſſing the names of Hereſies, and Sects, Puritans, Conformiſts, Separatiſts, Anabaptiſts, &c. whcih do rent aſunder the bowels both of Kirke and Kingdome; of deſpaire of ſucceſſe to Papiſts and Recuſants to have their profeſſion, which is inconſiſtent with the true Proteſtant Religion and authority of Princes, ſet up againe; and of drawing the hearts and hands of Miniſters from unpleaſant and unprofitable controverſies to the preſſing of mortification, and to treatiſes of true piety and practicall Divinity. The Aſſembly doth now enter upon the labour of the Commiſſioners, unto which they are encouraged not onely by their faithfulneſſe in the late treaty, but alſo by the zeale and example of the generall Aſſemblies of this Kirk in former times, as may appeare by the Aſſembly at *Edenb. Decemb.* 25. in the yeare 1566. which ordained a letter to be ſent to *England* againſt the Surplice, Tippet, Corner-cap, and ſuch other Ceremonies as then troubled that Kirk, that they might be removed: By the Aſſembly at *Edenb. April* 24. 1583. humbly deſiring the Kings Majeſty to command his Ambaſſadour then going to *England*, to deale with the Queene that there might be an union and band betwixt them and other Chriſtian Princes and Realmes profeſſing the true Religion, for defence and protection of the word of God and profeſſors thereof againſt the perſecution of Papiſts and Confederates joynt and unite together by the bloudy league of *Trent*, as alſo that her Majeſty would disburden their brethren of *England* of the yoke of Ceremonies impoſed upon them againſt the liberty of the Word. And by the Aſſembly at *Edenburgh*, *March* 3. 1589. ordaining the Presbytery of *Edenburgh* to uſe all good and poſſible meanes for the reliefe and comfort of the Kirk of *England* then heavily troubled for the maintaing the true diſcipline and government of the Kirk, and that the brethren in their private and publike prayers recommend the eſtate of the afflicted Kirk of *England* to God, while now by the mercy of God the conjunction

ction of the two Kingdomes is many wayes increased, the zeale of the generall assemby towards their happinesse ought to be no lesse; But besides these, the Assembly is much incouraged unto this duty both from the Kings Majesty and his Parlianient joyntly in their answer to the proposition made by the late Commissioners of the treaty in these words. *To their desire concerning unity of Religion and uniformity of Kirk Government as a speciall meanes for conserving of peace betwixt the two Kingdomes upon the grounds and reasons contained in the paper of the* 10. *of* March, *and given in to the Treaty and Parliament of* England: *It is answered upon the* 15. *of* June, *that his Majesty with advice of both Houses of Parliament, doth approve of the affection of his Subjects of* Scotland, *in their desire of having conformity of Kirk government betweene the two Nations, and as the Parliament hath already taken into consideration the Reformation of Kirk government, so they will proceed therein in due time as shall best conduce to the glory of God, the peace of the Kirk and of both Kingdomes.* And also severally, for his Majesty knoweth that the custody, and vindication, the conservation, and purgation of Religion are a great part of the duty of civill authority and power. His Majesties late practise while he was here in person in resorting frequently to the exercises of publik worship, his royall actions in establishing the worship and government of this Kirk in Parliament, and in giving order for a competent maintenance to the Ministery and Seminaries of the Kirk, and his Majesties gracious letter to the Assembly, (seconded by the speech of his Majesties Commissioner) which containes his religious expression: *Where any thing is amisse we will indeavour a Reformation in a faire and orderly way, and when Reformation is setled, we resolve with that authority wherewith God hath vested us, to maintaine and defend it in peace and liberty against all trouble that can come from without, and against all Heresies, Sects, and Schismes, which may arise from within.* All these doe make us hopefull that his Majesty will not oppose, but advance the worke of Reformation; In like manner the Honourable Houses of Parliament, as they have many times before witnessed their zeale, so now also in their Declaration sent to the Assembly, which not onely sheweth the constancie of their zeale, but their great griefe that the worke hath beene interrupted by a Malignant party of Papists, and evill affected persons, especially of the corrupt and dissolute Clergy by the incitement and instigation of Bishops and others; their hopes according to their earnest desire, when they shall returne to a peaceable and Parliamentary proceeding, by the blessing of God, to settle such a Reformation in the Church, as shall be agreeable to Gods word, and that the result shall be a most firme and stable union betweene the two Kingdomes of *England* and *Scotland*, &c. The Assembly also is not a little encouraged by a letter sent from many reverend brethren of the Kirk of *England*, expressing their prayers and endeavours against every thing which shall be found prejudiciall to the establishment of the Kingdome of Christ, and the peace of your Soveraigne. Upon these encouragements, and having so patent a doore of hope, the Assembly doth confidently expect that *England* will now bestirre themselves in the best way for a Reforma-

tion of Religion, and doe moſt willingly offer their prayers and uttermoſt endeavours for furthering ſo great a worke wherein Chriſt is ſo much concerned in his glory, the King in his honour, the Kirk and Kingdome of *England* in their happineſſe, and this Kirk and Kingdome in the purity and peace of the Goſpel.

4. That the Aſſembly alſo from ſo many reall invitations are heartned to renew the propoſitiõ made by the forenamed Commiſſioners of this Kingdom for beginning the worke of Reformation at the uniformity of Kirk government: for what hope can there be of unity in Religion, of one confeſſion of faith, of one forme of worſhip, and one Catechiſme, till there be firſt one forme of Eccleſiaſticall government? yea, what hope can the Kingdome and Kirk of *Scotland* have of a firme and durable peace, till Prelacie, which hath beene the maine cauſe of their miſeries and troubles firſt and laſt, be plucked up root and branch, as a plant which God hath not planted, and from which no better fruits can be expected then ſuch ſowre Grapes, as this day ſet on edge the Kingdome of *England*?

5. The Prelaticall Hierarchy being put out of the way, the worke will bee eaſie, without forcing of any conſcience, to ſettle in *England* the government of the reformed Kirks by Aſſemblies. For although the reformed Kirks doe hold without doubting their Kirk officers and Kirk government by Aſſemblies higher and lower in their ſtrong and beautifull ſubordination, to be *Jure Divino*, and perpetuall, yet Prelacie as it differeth from the office of a Paſtor is almoſt univerſally acknowledged by the Prelates themſelves and their adherents, to be but an humane ordinance introduced by humane reaſon, and ſetled by humane Law and cuſtome for ſuppoſed conveniences, which therefore by humane authority, without wronging any mans conſcience, may be altered and aboliſhed upon ſo great a neceſſity as is a hearty conjunction with all the reformed Kirks, a firme and well grounded peace betwixt the two Kingdomes formerly divided in themſelves, and betwixt themſelves by this partition wall, and a perfect union of the Kirks in the two Nations, which although by the providence of God in one Iland and under one Monarch, yet ever ſince the reformation, and for the preſent alſo, are at greater difference in the point of Kirk government, which in all places hath a powerfull influence upon all the parts of Religion, then any other reformed Kirks, although in Nations at greateſt diſtance, and under divers Princes.

6. What may be required of the Kirk of *Scotland* for furthering the worke of uniformity of government, or for agreeing upon a common confeſſion of faith, Catechiſme, and directory for worſhip, ſhall according to the order given by this Aſſembly be moſt willingly performed by us, who long extreamely for the day when King and Parliament ſhall joyne for bringing to paſſe ſo great, ſo good a worke. Then all warres and commotions ceaſing, all Superſtition, Idolatry, Hereſies, Sects, and Schiſmes being removed, as the Lord is one, ſo his name may be one amongſt us, and mercie and truth, righteouſneſſe and

peace

peace meeting together and kiſſing one another, may dwell in this Iland.

Extracted forth of the Booke of the Generall Aſſembly by me Sir Archibald Johnſton *of Warneſton Knight, Clerke thereto, Witneſſing my ſigne and ſubſcription manuall.*

A. Johnſton *Cler. Eccl.*

This Declaration was preſented to the Parliament by the Lords Commiſſioners on the 25. of *Auguſt.* 1642.

The Anſwer of the generall Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* to the Letter ſent by the Miniſters of *England.*

Right Reverend and beloved in the Lord Jeſus,

BY our Anſwer to the Declaration ſent unto us from the honourable Houſes of Parliament, you may perceive that your Letter, which came into our hands ſo ſeaſonably, was not onely acceptable unto us, but hath alſo encouraged us to renew, both to the Kings Majeſty and the Houſes of Parliament, the deſires of the late Commiſſioners of this Kingdome for unity in Religion in the foure particulars remembred by you. We cannot be ignorant but the oppoſition from Sathan, and worldly men in Kirk and prelacy, will ſtill be vehement, as it hath beene already. But we are confident through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that the prayers and endeavours of the godly in both Kingdomes, will bring the worke to a wiſhed, a bleſſed iſſue. This whole Nationall Kirk is ſo much concerned in that reformation and unity of Religion in both Kingdomes, that without it we cannot hope for any long time to enjoy our purity and peace, which hath coſt us ſo deare, and is now our chiefeſt comfort and greateſt treaſure; which one cauſe, (beſide the honour of God, and the happineſſe of the people of God in that Kingdome) more deſired of us then our lives) is more then ſufficient to move us to contribute all that is in our power for bringing it to paſſe: And ſince we have with ſo great liberty made our deſires and hopes knowne both to King and Parliament, it is a duty incumbent both to you and us, who make mention of the Lord, and are Watchmen upon the wals of *Jeruſalem*, never more to keepe ſilence, nor to hold our peace day nor night, till the righteouſneſſe of *Zion* go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a Lamp that burneth: And if it ſhall pleaſe the Lord to move the hearts of King and Parliament to hearken unto the motion (for which end we have reſolved to keepe a ſolemne Faſt and humiliation in all the Kirks of this Kingdome, the mean by which we have prevailed in times paſt) we wiſh that the work may be begun with ſpeed, and proſecuted with diligence by the joynt labours of ſome

Divines in both Kingdomes who may prepare the ſame for the view and examination of a more frequent Eccleſiaſticke meeting of the beſt affected to Reformation there, and of the Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly here, that in the end, it may have the approbation of the Generall Aſſembly here, and of all the Kirkes there, in the beſt way that may be, we wiſh and hope at laſt in a Nationall Aſſembly. Our Commiſſioners at *Edenburgh* ſhall in our name, receive and returne anſwers for promoving ſo great a worke, which we with our heart and ſoule recommend to the bleſſing of God, and continue,

Your loving Brethren and fellow-labourers, The Commiſſioners of the Generall Aſſembly, ſubſcriving by our Moderator and Clerk.

Saint Andrewes, Auguſt 5. 1642.

Vera Copia, *Robert Douglaſſe Moderator. A. Johnſton, Cler. Eccl.*

This Letter was delivered by the Lord Maitland on the 26. *of Auguſt,* 1642.

A Commiſſion of the Generall Aſſembly, for ſome publicke Officers of this Kirke, and for proſecuting the deſires in their Petition to his Majeſty, and in their Anſwer to the Parliament of *Englands* Declaration.

Saint *Andrewes the* 5. *of Auguſt,* 1642. *A meridie.*

THe Generall Aſſembly conſidering the laudable cuſtome of this Kirke, for to appoint ſome Commiſſioners, in the interim betwixt Aſſemblies, for preſenting of overtures and preſenting the other deſires of the Kirke to his Majeſtie, the Lords of his Counſell, and Eſtates of Parliament. And taking to their conſideration the preſent condition of the Kirke of *England*, with the Declaration thereof, ſent downe from the Parliament, and ſome reverent Brethren of the Miniſtery with their owne anſwer to the Parliament and Miniſtry, and the humble ſupplication to his Majeſty for unity of Religion, and uniformity of Church Government, and withall remembring the deſires to the Honourable Lords of his Majeſties ſecret Counſell and to the Commiſſioners appointed by the King and Parliament for conſervation of the common peace, that they would joyne their concourſe in their deſires to his Majeſtie and Parliament, and directions to the Commiſſioners of this Kingdome at *London*, for the time, and likewiſe conſidering their good hopes from Gods gracious favour to this Iſland, That by his good providence, he will in his owne way and time, ſettle the great worke through this whole Iſle, And that it is both our earneſt deſire and Chriſtian duty, to uſe all lawfull meanes, and Eccleſiaſticke

ſaſticke wayes, for furtherance of ſo great a worke, continuance of the common peace betwixt theſe Nations, and keeping a Brotherly correſpondence betwixt theſe Kirkes. Therefore the Aſſembly thinkes it neceſſary before their diſſolving, to appoint, and by theſe preſents does nominate and appoint Maſter *Andrew Ramſay*, *Alexander Henderſon*, *Robert Douglas*, *William Colvill*, *William Bennet*, Miniſters of *Edenburgh*, Maſter *William Arthur*, Miniſter at Saint *Cuthberts*, Maſter *James Robertſon*, *John Logon*, *Robert Lighton*, Commiſſioners for Dalkeith to this Aſſembly, Maſter *Andrew Blackehall*, *James Fleming*, *Robert Ker*, Commiſſioners for *Hadington* to this Aſſembly, Maſter *George Hamilton*, *Robert Blaire*, *Arthur Morton*, *David Dalgleiſh*, *Andrew Bennet*, *Walter Greg*, *John Moncreiffe*, *John Smith*, *George Gilleſpie*, *John Rou*, *John Duncan*, *Walter Bruce* Commiſſioners for the Presbyteries within the Province of *Fyffe*, Maſter *David Calderwood*, Miniſter of *Penkaitland*, Maſter *John Adamſon*, Principall of the Colledge of *Edenburgh*, Maſter *John Strange*, Principall of the Colledge of *Glaſgow*, Maſter *David Dickeſon*, Maſter *James Bonar*, Maſter *Robert Baylie*, Maſter *John Bell*, Maſter *Robert Ramſay*, Maſter *George Young*, Maſter *Henry Gaibry*, Maſter *Samuel Ouſtian*, Maſter *John Robertſon*, Miniſter at Saint *Johnſtoun*, Maſter *James Robertſon*, Miniſter at *Dundie*, Maſter *John Home*, Maſter *Andrew Cant*, Maſter *William Guild*, Maſter *Samuel Rutherford*, Maſter *James Mertene*, Maſter *Alexander Monro*, Maſter *Robert Murray*, Maſter *John Collan*, *Andrew Duncaſon*, *Silveſter Cammo*, Maſter *Gilbert Roſſe*, Miniſters; Marqueſſe of *Argaile*, Earles of *Laderdaile*, *Glencairne*, *Kinghorne*, *Eglinton Weymes*, *Caſſels*; Lords *Gordoun*, *Maitland*, and *Bacarras*, Sir *Patricke Hepburne*, of *Wauchton*, Sir *David Home* of *Wedderburne*, Sir *David Crighton* of *Lugtoun*, Sir *David Barkelay* of *Collerne*, *John Henderſon* of *Fordell*, Maſter *George Winraham* of *Libbertoun*, Sir *Robert Drumond*, Sir *William Carmichaell*, *John Bany*, *Thomas Paterſon*, *John Simple*, *John Kennedi* of *Aire*, *John Leſlie* from *Aberdene*, *William Cleuduning*, *John Collier*, Ruling Elders with the concourſe of the procurator for the Kirke, and grants to them full power and Commiſſion in this interim, betwixt and the next Aſſembly, for to meet and convene at *Edenburgh* on the 17. day of this Moneth of *Auguſt*, and upon any other day, and in any other place, as they ſhall thinke convenient, and being met and convened, or any fifteene of them, there being alwayes twelve Miniſters preſent, with full power for to conſider and performe what they finde neceſſary for the Miniſtery, by preaching, ſupplicating, preparing of draughts of one confeſſion, one Catechiſme, one Directory of publicke worſhip, which are alwayes to be revised by the next Generall Aſſembly, and by all other lawfull and Eccleſiaſticke wayes for the furtherance of Gods great worke, in this union of this Iſland, in Religion, and Kirke Government, and for continuance of our owne peace at home, and of the common peace betwixt the Nations, and keeping a good correſpondence betwixt the Kirkes of this Iſland. Like as if it ſhall pleaſe God to bleſſe the prayers and endevours of his Saints for this bleſſed union, and that either the Lords of Counſell, or Commiſſioners for peace, ſhal require your concourſe

at home or abroad, by ſending Commiſſioners with yours to his Majeſty and Parliament for that effect, or that they themſelves ſhall finde it neceſſary; The Aſſembly grants full power to them, not onely to concurre by all lawfull and Eccleſiaſticke wayes, with the Counſell and conſervators of peace at home, but alſo for to ſend ſome to preſent and proſecute your deſires and humble advice to his Majeſty and the Parliament, and Miniſtry there, for the furthering and perfecting ſo great and ſo good a worke. Like as with power to them to promove the other deſires, overtures, and recommendations of this Aſſembly to the Kings Majeſty, Lords of Counſell, Seſſion and Exchequer, and Commiſſioners from Parliament, for plantation of Kirkes, for common burdens, or conſervation of the common peace, and to the Parliament of this Kingdome, in caſe it ſhall fall out *pro re nata*, before the next Aſſembly. And ſuch like with as full power to them to proceed, treate, and determine in any other matters to be committed to them by this Aſſembly, as if the ſame were herein particularly inſerted, and with as ample power to proceed in all matters, particularly or generally, above mentioned, as any Commiſſioners of Generall Aſſemblies has had, and has been in uſe to have before. They being alwayes comptable and cenſurable by the next Generall Aſſembly, for their proceedings thereanent.

Extracted out of the bookes of Aſſembly, by me Sir Archibald Johnſton, Clerke thereto.

An Act anent the Aſſemblies deſires to the Counſell and Commiſſioners of Peace.

Saint *Andrewes the* 5. *of Auguſt*, 1642. Seſſ. 11.

THe Aſſembly being moſt deſirous to uſe all, and to omit no lawfull meane or occaſion to teſtifie their zeale, by dealing with God and man for furtherance of your deſires of unity in Religion, and uniformity of Kirke Government, And conſidering the great neceſſity that the Kirke and State contribute joyntly their beſt endevours to this happy end: Therefore enjoynes the Moderator, and the Commiſſioners from the Generall Aſſembly, to ſupplicate with all earneſtneſſe and reſpect, the Lords of his Majeſties Honourable Privy Counſell; And likewiſe the Commiſſioners appointed by his Majeſty, and the Parliament, for conſervation of the peace, that they may be pleaſed to concurre with the Kirke, in the like deſires to his Majeſty and the Parliament of *England*; And in the like directions to the Commiſſioners of this Kingdome at *London*, for the time, that by all poſſible meanes Civill and Eccleſiaſtick, this bleſſed worke may be advanced, and a happy ſetling betwixt his Majeſty and his Parliament may be endevoured, and the Common peace betwixt the Kingdomes continued and ſtrengthened.

Extracted out of the Bookes of the Generall Aſſembly, by me Sir Archibald Johnſton, Clerke thereto.

The

The Petition of the Commissioners from the Generall Assembly of the Kirke of *Scotland*, to the Lords of his Majesties Privy Counsell.

Unto the Right Honurable the Lords of his Majesties secret Counsell.

The Moderator and Commissioners of the late Generall Assembly at Saint *Andrewes* humbly sheweth;

THat whereas the Assembly being most desirous to use all, and to omit no lawful meanes or occasions to testify their zeale, by dealing with God and Man, for furtherance of their desires of unity in Religion, and uniformity of Kirke Government, and considering the great necessity that the Kirke and State contribute joyntly their best endevours to this happy end, did therefore injoyne us to supplicate with all earnestnesse and respect, your Lordships, as also the Commissioners of Parliament, for conserving of peace. That your Lordships may be pleased to concurre with the Kirke in the like desires to his Majesty and the Parliament of *England*, and in the like directions to the Commissioners of this Kingdome at *London*, for the time, as the Acts of Assembly at Saint *Andrewes* presented to your Lordships at Maire Leath purports. Therefore we doe most earnestly supplicate your Lordships, that you would be pleased to reade the same, and to concurre with this Nationall Kirke, in the like desires to his Majesty, and the Parliament of *England*, and in the like directions to the Commissioners of this kingdome. And because the Commissioners for the peace are not present, we would earnestly intreate your Lordships, in your wisdome to thinke upon the wayes whereby we may have occasion to present our supplication to your Lordships also, for their best endevours, and concourse with your Lordships and with the Kirke. That so by all possible meanes, Civill and Ecclesiasticke, this blessed worke may be advanced, and happy setling betwixt his Majesty and his Parliament, may be indevoured, and the common peace betwixt the kingdomes continued and strengthened.

A Petition sent by the Lords of the Secret Counsell of the Kingdome, to his Majesty.

Most Sacred Soveraigne,

BY the enclosed Petition given in to us in name of the late Generall Assembly, by their Commissioners, your Majesty will perceive their great earnestnesse for unity of Religion and uniformity of Kirke Government within your Majesties three Kingdomes, which they have also at large expressed in their petition of the 27. of *July*, direct to your Majesty, from Saint *Andrews*, and in your Answer to the Parliament of *England*, and to your Commissioners,

all

all which were produced and read in our Audience: And therein alſo we have found ſo pregnant arguments, inforring the equity of your deſire, and neceſſity thereof, for the glory of God, your Majeſties Honour, and a firme peace and union in all your Majeſties Dominions, That as we finde our ſelves bound in duty to doe every thing, from time to time, which may promove this neceſſary worke, ſo we cannot but continue all humble and earneſt ſupplicants with them, to entreate your Majeſty (by a happy conjunction with your Parliament there) to bring about this ſo much deſired union in Religion, and uniformity in Kirke Government, with a happy peace in all your Majeſties three Kingdomes which undoubtedly will procure the encreaſe of Gods bleſſing upon your Majeſty, and your royall Poſterity, and rejoyce the hearts of all your Subjects, and incourage us ſtill to pray for your Majeſties proſperous Raigne over us,

Your Majeſties faithfull Subjects, and Servants.

An Act diſcharging all Petitioners in name of the Kirkemen, without their knowledge.

Saint *Andrewes the* 5. *of Auguſt*, 1642. Seſſ. 11.

THe Generall Aſſembly being enformed, that after the Petition preſented to the Lords of his Majeſties Privy Counſell, by the Noblemen, Burgeſſes, and Miniſters occaſionally met at *Edenburgh* the 31. day of *May* laſt paſt, had receaved a very gracious Anſwer, There was another Petition given in to your Lordſhips, upon the day of *June* laſt, Entituled, The Petition of the Nobility, Gentry, Burrowes, Miniſters, and Commons; Which as it was not accompanyed with any one Miniſter to the Lords of Privy Counſell, So all the Miniſters of this Aſſembly, diſclaimes and diſ-avoweth any knowledge thereof, or acceſſion thereto. And the Aſſembly conceiving that the Kings Majeſty himſelfe, and all the Courts and Judicatories of this Kingdome, may be deluded and abuſed, and the Kirke in generall, and Miniſters in particular, may be injured and prejudiced by the like practiſes hereafter, Doe therefore prohibite and diſcharge all, and every one, to pretend or uſe the Name of Miniſters, to any Petition, Declaration, or ſuch like, at any time hereafter, without their knowledge, conſent, and aſſiſtance; And if any ſhall doe in the contrary, Ordaines Presbyteries, and Provincial Aſſemblies to proceed againſt them with the higheſt cenſures of the Kirke.

Extracted out of the Bookes of the Aſſembly, by me Sir Archibald Johnſtan, Clerke thereto.

An

An Indiction for a Fast and the Causes thereof.

At Saint *Andrewes the 6. of August*, 1642.

THe Generall Assembly being desirous by all meanes to promove the great worke of unity in Religion, and uniformity in Church Government, in all these three kingdomes, for which the Assembly has humbly supplicates the Kings Majesty, and Remonstrate their desires to the Parliament of *England*, lest they should be wanting in any meanes that may further so glorious and so good a worke, doe ordaine, that not onely the said Declaration to the Parliament, and Supplication to the Kings Majesty, shall be accompanyed with the earnest Petitions and Prayers of the whole Brethren, in private and publicke, for the Lords blessing thereunto, according to the laudable custome of our Predecessors, who in the yeare of God 1589. Ordained that the Brethren in their private and publicke Prayers, recommend to God the afflicted Estate of the Church of *England*. But having just cause of feare, that the iniquities of the Land, which so much abounds, may marre this so great a Worke; Doe also ordaine a Solemne Fast to be kept on the second Lords Day of *September*, and the Wednesday following, throughout the whole Kingdome, for the causes after specifyed.

1. Grosse ignorance, and all sort of wickednesse among the greater part, security, great formality, and unfruitefullnesse among the best, and unthankefulnesse in all.

2. The Sword raging throughout all Christendome, but most barbarously in *Ireland*, and daily more and more threatned in *England*, through the lamentable division betweene the King and his Parliament there, tending to the subversion of Religion, and peace in all the three Dominions.

3. That God may graciously blesse the Supplication of the Assembly to the Kings Majesty, and their Motion to the Parliament of *England*, for unity in Religion, and uniformity of Church-Government, and all other meanes which may serve for the promoving of so good a worke, and the advancement of the Kingdome of Christ every where.

4. That God may powerfully overturne all wicked Plots and designes of Antichrist and his followers, and all divisive motions against the course of reformation, and the so much longed for Union of the King and Parliament.

5. That God may blesse the Harvest.

The Order for my *Lord Maitlands* going to his Majesty, and the Commissioners of this Kingdome.

THe Generall Assembly considering the necessity of sending some Persons of good worth and quality for to present their humble supplication to his Majestie, and to deliver their directions to the Commissioners of this Kingdome now at *London*, with their Declaration to the Parliament of *England*, and Answer to some well-affected Ministers in that Kirke, And having certaine knowledge of the worth, ability, and faithfulnesse of *John* Lord *Maitland*, one of their number, who being witnesse to all their intentions and proceedings, can best relate their true loyalty and respect to their Soveraign, and brotherly affection to the Kirke and Kingdome of *England* therein; Therefore does unanimously require his Lordships paines by repairing to Court, and to *London*, for the premisses which hereby they commit to his diligence and fidelity, willing his Lordship to make account of his proceedings herein to their Commissioners appointed to sit at *Edenburgh*.

The humble Petition of the Lord Vicount of *Mountgomery* of *Aires*, Sir *John Clatworthy* Knight Collonell, and divers others undersubscribing and most part of the Scottish Nation in the North, to the Generall Assembly convened at Saint *Andrewes*, *July*. 1642.

Humbly sheweth,

THat where your Petitioners by the great blessing of the Lord enjoyed for a little while a peaceable and fruitfull Ministery of the Gospel, yet through our owne abuse of so rich a mercy, and through the tyranny of the Prelates, we have beene spoyled a long time of our Ministers (a yoke to many of us heavier then death) who being chased into *Scotland*, were not altogether unusefull in the day of your need; and we having since beene oppressed and scattered as Sheepe who have no Shepheard, Now at last the wise and righteous hand of the Lord by the sword of the Rebels hath bereft us of our friends, spoyled us of our goods, and left us but a few, and that a poore handfull of many, and hath chased from us the rest that were called our Ministers, the greatest part whereof we could scarce esteeme such, as being rather officers to put the Prelates injunctions in execution, then feeders of our soules, so that now visited with the sword and sickenesse, and under some apprehension of famine, if withall we shall taste of the sorest of all Plagues to be altogether deprived of the Ministery of the Word, we shall become in so much a worse condition then any Pagans, as that once we enjoyed a better; neither knew we what hand to

turne

turne us to for helpe, but to the Land ſo farre obliged by the Lords late rare mercies, and ſo far inriched to furniſh helpe of that kind, a Land whence many of us drew our blood and breath, and where (pardon the neceſſary boldneſſe) ſome of our owne Miniſters now are, who were ſo violently plucked from us ſo ſore againſt their owne and our wils, yea the Land that ſo tenderly in their boſomes received our poore out-caſts, and that hath already ſent us ſo rich a ſupply of able and proſperous ſouldiers to revenge our wrong.

Therfore although we know that your zeale, and brotherly affection would urge you to take notice without our advertiſements, yet give us leave in the bowels of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, to intreate if there be any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the ſpirit, if any bowels of mercy, that now in this nick of time, that now when the ſword of the enemy making way for a more profitable entertainment of the Goſpel, having alſo baniſhed the Prelates and their followers, when our extremity of diſtreſſe, and the faire hopes of ſpeedy ſettling of peace hath opened ſo faire a doore to the Goſpel, you would take the cauſe of your younger ſiſter that hath no breaſts to your ſerious conſideration, and pitie poore Macedonians crying to you that you would come over and helpe us, being the ſervants of the God of your fathers, and claiming intereſt with you in a common Covenant, that according to the good hand of God upon us you may ſend us Miniſters for the Houſe of our God. We doe not take upon us to preſcribe to you the way or the number, but in the view of all, the finger of the Lord points at theſe, whom though perſecution of the Prelates drew from us, yet our intereſt in them could not be taken away, wherein we truſt in regard of ſeverall of them called home by death, your bounty will ſuperadde ſuch able men of your owne that may help to lay the foundation of Gods Houſe according to the patterne, but for theſe ſo unjuſtly reft from us, not onely our neceſſity, but equity pleads, that either you would preſently ſend them all over which were a worke to be parralled to the glory of the Primitive times, or at leaſt you would declare them tranſportable, that when invitators ſhall be ſent to any of them wherein they may diſcerne a call from God, there may be no difficulty in their looſing them thence, but they may come backe to perfect what they beganne, and may get praiſe and fame in the Land where they were put to ſhame, neither are you to queſtion your power over us ſo to doe, or crave a precedent of your owne practiſe in that kind for our extraordinary need, calling on you, furniſhes you with power to make this a precedent for the like caſes hereafter. Herein if you ſhall lay aſide the particular concernment of ſome few places which you may eaſily out of your rich nurſeries plant againe, and make uſe of your publike ſpirits which are not ſpent, but increaſes by your ſo many noble deſignes, you ſhall leave upon us and our poſterity the ſtampe of an Obligation that cannot be delete, cannot be expreſſed, you ſhall ſend to all the neighbouring Churches, a patterne, and erect for after ages, a monument of ſelfe-denying tender zeale, you ſhall disburden the Land of the many out-caſts

will follow over their Ministers, and you shall make it appeare that the churlish bounty of the Prelates which at first cast some of these men over to us is not comparable with the chearfull liberality of a rightly constitute Generall Assembly to whom we are perswaded the Lord will give seed for the loane which you bestow on the Lord; yea, the day may come when a Generall Assembly in this Land may returne to you the first fruits of thankes for the planting of your free gift. And although you were scant of furniture of this kind your selves, or might apprehend more need then formerly, yet doubtlesse your bowels of compassion would make your deep poverty even in a great tryall of affliction abound to the riches of your liberality, but now seeing you abound in all things, and have formerly given so ample a proofe of your large bestowing on Churches abroad in *Germany* and *France*, knowing that you are not wearied in well-doing, we confidently promise our selves in your name that you will abound in this grace also, following the example of our Lord, and the Primitive Churches who sent out alwayes Disciples in paires. But if herein our hopes shall faile us we shall not know whether to wish that we had died with our brethren by the enemies hand, for we shall bee as if it were said unto us; Goe serve other Gods, yet looke we for another kind of answer at your hands; for in these you are to us as an Angel of God; We have sent these bearers, Mr. *John Bordon*, Mr. *Hugh Campbell* our brethren who may more particularly informe you of our case and desires that at their returne they may refresh the bowels of

Your most instant and

earnest supplicants,

Subscribed by fourteene score and seven persons.

A Petition from the North Parts of *Ireland*, to the Generall Assembly, *the 29. of July 1642.* With the Act and Commission of the Assembly, answering the same.

At Saint *Andrewes the 6. of August*, 1642.

The Act giving Commission to the Ministers sent to Ireland.

THe Assembly having received a Petition, subscribed by a considerable number in the North of *Ireland*, intimating their deplorable condition through want of the Ministery of the Gospell, occasioned by the tyranny of the Prelates, and the sword of the Rebels, and desiring some Ministers, especially such as had been chased from them by the persecution of the Prelates and some others to be added either to be sent presently over to reside amongst them, or declared transportable, that upon invitation from them, they might goe and settle them together with some particular petitions, desiring the returne of some particular Ministers, who had laboured there before, all which the Assembly has taken to their serious consideration, being most heartily willing to simpathize with every member of Christ his body; and though never so remote, much more that plantation there, which for the most part was a branch of the Lords Vine in this land. In which solitude they will be loath to usurpe without their owne bounds, or stretch themselves beyond their owne measure, so they dare not be wanting to the inlargement of Christs Kingdome, where so loud a cry of so extreame necessity, could not but stirre up the bowels of Christian compassion, and although they conceive that the present unsetled condition, both of Church and State in the land, will not suffer them (as yet) to loose any, to make constant abode there, yet they have resolved to send over some for the present exigent, till the next Generall Assembly by course, to stay there foure moneths, each one. (And therefore doe hereby authorize and give Commission to the persons following, to wit, Master *Robert Blair*, Minister at Saint *Andrewes*, Master *James Hamilton*, Minister at *Dumfrein*, for the first foure moneths, Master *Robert Ramsey*, Minister at *Glasgow*, and Master *John Mac clalaie* Minister at *Kirkenbright*, for the next foure moneths, and to Master *Robert Baizu*, professor of Divinity, in the University of Saint *Andrewes*, and Master *John Lovingston*, Minister at *Stranrawer*, for the last foure monethes, to repaire unto the North of *Ireland*, and there to visit, instruct, exhort and encourage the scattered flockes of Christ, to employ themselves to their uttermost, with all faithfullnesse and singlenesse of heart, in planting and watering according to the direction of Jesus Christ, and according to the Doctrine and Discipline of this Kirke in all things, and if need be (with the concurrence of such Ministers of the Army, as are there to try and ordaine such as shall be found

qualifyed for the Miniſtry, giving charge unto the Perſons aforeſaid in the ſight of God, that in Doctrine, in Worſhip, in Diſcipline, and in their daily converſations, they ſtudy to approve themſelves as the Miniſters of Jeſus Chriſt, and that they be comptable to the Generall Aſſembly of this Kirk in all things. And in caſe any of the above-mentioned Miniſters be Imped by ſickneſſe, or otherwiſe, neceſſarily detained from this ſervice; The Aſſembly ordaines the Commiſſioners reſiding at Edenburgh, for the publicke affaires of this Kirke, to nominate in their place well qualifyed men, which hereby are authorized to undertake the foreſaid employment, as if they had beene expreſſely nominated in the face of this Aſſembly. And this although poſſibly it ſhall not fully ſatiſfie the large expectation of their brethren in *Ireland*; yet the Aſſembly is confident they will take in good part at this time, that which is judged moſt convenient for their preſent condition, even a lent mite out of their owne, not very great plenty, to ſupply the preſent neceſſity, requiring of them no other recompence, but that they in all chearefulneſſe may imbrace and make uſe of the Meſſage of Salvation, and promiſing to inlarge your indebted bounty at the next Aſſembly, as they ſhall finde the worke of the Lord require. In the meane while, wiſhing that thoſe who are ſent, may come with the full bleſſing of the Goſpell of peace; and recommending them, their labours, and thoſe to whom they are ſent, to the rich bleſſing of the great Shepherd of the flocke.

FINIS.

12

A COLLECTION OF THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEDGES OF PARLIAMENT.

TOGETHER,

With the true and just Prerogatives of the Kings of ENGLAND.

Collected out of Ancient Writers, both Divine and Morrall.

Informing the willing Man, Convincing the flatterer, and vindicating those that pray for the Tranquillitie of this our *Syon*.

Written by a Gentleman that wishes all happinesse and peace, to this Distracted Kingdome.

LONDON, September. 2.
Printed for *Lawrence Chapman*, and are to be sold at his shop, at *Chancerie-lane* end, neare *Holborne*. 1642.

A COLLECTION OF THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEDGES OF PARLIAMENT.

TOGETHER,

With the true and just Prerogatives of the Kings of ENGLAND

Collected out of Ancient Writers, both Divine and Morrall.

Informing the willing Man, Convincing the flatterer, and vindicating those that pray for the Tranquillitie of this our Dyon.

Written by a Gentleman that wishes all happinesse and peace, to this Distracted Kingdome.

LONDON,

Printed for Lawrence Chapman, and are to be sold at his shop, at Chancerie-lane end, neare Bellevue. 1642.

Some few briefe Collections out of Iewels *defence against* Harding *the Iesuite, the booke of Martyrs by* Fox, Ca'vins Inst. *and others, published by the authority of this kingdome, which may somewhat informe the willing man, convince the flatterer, and vindicate those who desire only that* Cæsar *may have his due; that* Meum & tuum *may be duly distributed, our enemies frustrated, we settled in peace, and God glorified.*

Symmachus, Celsus, Iulianus, and others, old foes of the Gospell, did attempt in times past to accuse all Christians of sedition, and treason, before that either Prince or people were able to know, who those Christians were, what they professed, what they believed, or what was their meaning. *Iew.* Def. Fol. 443.

They adde also, which they enlarge with all kind of spight, that they be men of trouble, that they plucke the Sword and Scepter out of the Kings hands, that they arme the people, that they overthrow judgement places, destroy the Lawes, make havock of possessions, seeke to make the people Princes, turne all things upside downe; and to be short, that they would have nothing in good frame and order in a Common-wealth. They have often set on fire Princes hearts with these words; to the end, that they might quench the light of the Gospell in the very first appearing of it, and that men might begin to hate the same, ere ever they were able to know it, and to the end, that every Magistrate might thinke he saw his deadly enemie as often as he saw any of them. *Ibid.* Fo 440.

But Christ himselfe, the Apostles, and other good Christians, were in times past blamed and reviled in like sort; for although Christ taught, to give unto *Cæsar*, that which was *Cæsars*; yet was he charged with sedition, and accused to devise some conspiracie, and to seeke wayes to get the kingdome: and thereupon they cryed with open mouth against him: If thou let this man escape, thou art not *Cæsars* friend. The like blame was charged upon the Apostles, that they did disquiet the people, and stirred up the multitude to rebell. Thus did *Haman* bring the Nation of the Iewes into the hatred of the King, because, said he, they were a rebellious and stubborne people, and despised the Ordinances and Commandements of Princes. *Tertullian* saith, that in his time it was the generall accusation of all Christians, whilst he lived, that they were Traytors, Rebells &c.

Wherefore if now a dayes the truth be evill ſpoken of, and being the ſame truth it was then; and like diſpitefully vſed as it was in time paſt, it cannot ſeeme a new or an unwonted matter *Ibid*: Fol. 440. 441.

It is not impertinent, to take notice of the plots and deſignes vſed by the Biſhops againſt the *Mernidolians* in the 2 volume of the booke of *Martyrs*, we muſt goe about (ſay they) with all our endeavour, power and pollicie &c. ſparing no charges but ſpending goods, wealth and treaſure to make ſuch a ſlaughter of the *Mernidolians* that none ſhall be ſo bold hereafter, whatſoever they be, although of the bloud Royall once to open their mouths againſt us, and our Eccleſiaſticall ſtate. Againſt the Nobilitie we muſt attempt nothing raſhly, but we muſt ſeeke all the meanes we can to pleaſe them, for they are our ſheild, fortreſſe &c. many of them doe both thinke and ſpeake evill of us, and are of theſe new Goſpellers, we muſt not exaſperate them againſt us in any caſe, but ſeeke to winne them, and make them our friends, ſo we may be in ſafety under their protexion; elſe we may be compelled to forſake our dignities, poſſeſſions, and livings, which we now wealthily enjoy, ſo we ſhall come to be contemned and diſpiſed of all men, even of theſe Peſants, and we ſhould be counted no true Paſtors of the Church. The ſtorme commeth from the North, the winds blow and beate upon our houſe, our eſtimation, and authoritie is abaſed; our juriſdiction decayed, the ordinances of the Church diſpiſed, wherefore are we ſet over Nations, and Kingdomes, but to roote out and deſtroy, ſubuert, and overthrow whatſoever is againſt us, Let us therefore now awake, and ſtand ſtoutly to the right of our poſſeſſions, to roote out the memorie of theſe wicked *Lutherans* for ever; we have already procured a terrible arreſt againſt them, there wants nothing but to be put in execution, Let not our gold and ſilver witneſſe againſt us at the day of judgement, if we refuſe to beſtow the ſame in ſo good a ſacrifice unto God. For my part I will furniſh at my owne charges one hundred men well horſed, with furniture thereto belonging to the utter diſtruction and ſubverſion of theſe wicked and curſed caitiffs.

That pretogative and cheiftie, that is, and ever hath beene dew to a Prince by the ordinance, & word of God is, to be the nurſe of Gods true Religion, to make Lawes for the good, and peace of Church, and Common-wealth, to ſee them dewly executed, to puniſh ſuch as be offenders, and to cheriſh the good. *Iew: def:* Fol. 15.

The King becauſe he is the Vicar of the higheſt King, is appointed for this purpoſe to rule the earthly kingdome, and the Lords people, to governe the Church and defend it from injuries, to plucke away the wicked doers and utterly to deſtroy them: which unleſſe he doe, the name of a King agreeth not to him; but he looſeth the name of a King. It is conuenient to call them Kings, who vigillantly defend, and governe the Church of God, and his people. A King ought to ſet up good Lawes and cuſtomes, ſuch as be wholeſome, and approoved, ſuch as be otherwiſe to repeale them, and thruſt them out of his kingdome. All theſe things ought a king in his owne perſon

to

to do, taking his oath upon the Evangelists, swearing in the presence of the whole State of the Realme, as well of the temporality as spiritualtie, before he be Crowned. *Fox.* voll. 1. Fol. 214.

In every well ordered Common-wealth it ought specially to be desired that the whole Realme should be of more authority then the King: which if it happen contrary, it were not to be called a kingdome, but a tyranny. A king is not of more authoritie then his kingdome. A king to be of more authority then his kingdom were too absurd. For oftentimes kings who do wickedly governe the Common-wealth and exercise cruelty are deprived of their kingdomes. *Ibid:* Fol: 879.

For if we doe see a King so to dispise and contemne the Lawes, violently spoyle and rob his subjects &c. do not the Nobles of the kingdom assemble together deposing him from his kingdome, set up another in his place, which shall sweare to rule and governe uprightly and to be obedient to his Lawes? *Ibid:* Fol. 880.

The Brittish Nobilitie combine themselves, depose *Vertigerne* for his improvident admission of the *Saxons*, & elect *Vertimer* his son. *Dan:* Fol. 7 See the lives and raignes of king *John Hen.* 3. *Edw.* 2. Ibid. *Dan.*

I allow not them who attribute so ample and large authority unto Kings, that they will not have them bound under any Lawes, for such as do so say, are but flatterers, which do talke otherwise then they thinke: for albeit they say the moderation of the Law is alwayes in the Kings power: that doe I thus understand; that when as reason shall perswade he ought to digresse from the rigour of the Law, for he is called a king which careth and provideth for the Common-wealth, taketh pleasure in the commoditie and profit of his subjects, and in all his doings hath respect to the commodity of those over whom he ruleth, which if he doe not, he is not to be counted a King, but a tyrant, whose propertie it is onely to seeke his owne profit: for in this point a King differeth from a tyrant, that the one seeketh the commoditie and profit of those whom he ruleth, and the other only his owne. The which to make more manifest the cause is also to be alledged, wherefore kings were ordained: at the beginning (*Cicero* saith) it is certaine there was a time when as the people lived without kings, but afterwards, when lands and possessions began to be divided, according to the custome of every Nation: then were kings ordained for none other cause, but onely to exercise justice; for when as the common people were oppressed, by rich and mighty men, they ranne by and by to some good and vertuous man which should defend the poore from injurie, and ordaine lawes, whereby the poore and rich might dwell together: but when as yet under the rule of kings, the people were oftentimes oppressed, Lawes were ordained, & instituted, the which should judge, neither for hatred nor favour, and give like care unto the poore, as unto the rich, wherby we understand and know that not onely the people, but also the King to be subject to the Lawes; *Fox* voll: 1. Fol. 880.

The Lawes are *Iura coronæ* or *Iura Regia* because saith *Bracton* a learned

 Judge

Iudge in the time of *Hen.* 3. the King is under no man, but God, and the Law: for the Law makes the King, therefore let the King attribute that to the Law, which from the law he hath received (to wit) power, and dominion, for where, will, and not law doth sway, there is no King.

The Crowne of *England*, descends to the next of bloud, onely by the custome, and Law of Kingdome; for the Successor is not said properly to be the heyre of the King, but of the Kingdome, which makes him so. *Dan*: Fol. 29.

Its a harsh thing to a power, that hath once gotten out into the wide liberty of its will, to heare of any reducing, to its circle, not considering, how they who inherit offices, succeed in the obligation of them, and that the most certaine meanes to preserve unto a King his Kingdome, is to possesse them with the same conditions that he hath inherited them. *Ibid:* Fol. 121.

Such of the Pylots Royall of this Land as have made use of, and relyed upon the ancient Lawes, and long settled Customes of this nation, for their Card and Compasse, for the guiding of the Barke of this Common-wealth, have most honourably, and prosperously sayled through all the most difficult, and dangerous passages, and rougheſt billowes, in the most boisterous stormes: and at length have arived at their desired haven, with infinite glory to themselves, and the nation. And such who willfully, or seducedly rejected, and contemned those Lawes, and customs, were during all, or the most part of their Reignes, tost, and turmoyled, both they, and the whole Kingdome in most wofull sort, to the very period of imminent, and irrevocable destruction of themselves, and the losse of the state.

The excellent fruite of Parliaments in this state, at all times, and that those Princes, who were most conversant in them, were alwayes most happy in their government, is best observed in the histories at large. And the cause why *Tacitus* did ascribe so much to the prosperous proceedings of the *Romans*, was, *quod non in communi consuelerint*; and the Scripture saith, By wise counsell thou shalt make thy war, & that in the multitude of Councellours there is safetie. And as Sir *Walter Raleigh* spake it, shall ever be my prayer, that our King embrace the Councell of honour and safetie, and let other Princes embrace that of force.

Our King (saith *Commines*) is the King in the world, who hath least cause to alledge, that he hath privilidges to leavie what he listeth upon the subjects, seeing that neither he nor any other Prince hath power so to do, and those that say he hath, do him no honour, nor make him to be esteemed, but cause him to be hated, and feared of his neighbours, who for no thing would live under such a government.

How ever the very doings of men be judged, yet the Lord did as well execute his work by them, when he did break the bloudy Septers of proud kings, and overthrow their intollerable governments. Let Princes heare and be afraid; but we, in the meane time, must take great heed that we do not despise, or offend, that the authority of Magistrates ful of reverend Majesty, which God hath established with most weighty decrees, although it remaine

maine with moſt unworthy men; and which do with their wickedneſſe ſo fat as in them is, defile it: For though the correcting of unbridled government be the revengment of the Lord, Let us not thinke by and by, that it is committed to us, to whom is given no other commandement but to obey and ſuffer: I ſpeake alway of private men, for if there be at this time any Magiſtrats for the behalfe of the people, ſuch as in the old time, were the *Ephoris* that were ſet againſt the kings of *Lacedemonia*, or the Tribunes of the people againſt the *Roman* Conſuls, or the *Demarchy* againſt the Senate of *Athens*: And the ſame power alſo, which peradventure, as things are now, the three eſtates have in every Realme, when they hold their principal aſſemblies (Parliaments) I do ſo, not forbid them, according to their Office, to withſtand the outraging licenſciouſneſſe of Kings; that I affirme, that if they winke at Kings wilfully, raging over, and treading downe the poore communalty; their diſſembling is not without breach of faith; becauſe they deceitfully betray the liberty of the people, whereof they know themſelves to be appointed Protectors, by the ordinance of God. Thus *Calvin* in his *Inſt.* lib. 4. Chap. 20. Sect. 31.

And in that obedience which we have determined to be due to the authoritie of Governors, this is alwayes to be excepted, yea chiefly to be obſerved, that it doe not lead us away from obeying him, to whoſe will the deſires of all Kings ought to be ſubject, to whoſe decrees all the commandements ought to yeeld, to whoſe Majeſtie their maces ought to be ſubmitted. And truly, how unorderly were it for the ſatisfying of men, to runne into his diſpleaſure for whom men themſelves are obeyed. The Lord therefore is the King of Kings, who when he hath opened his holy mouth is to be heard alone; for altogether and above all, next to him, we be ſubject to that authoritie which he hath ſet over us, but no otherwiſe then in him. If they command any thing againſt him, let it have no place, and let no accompt be made of it, neither let us herein any thing ſtay upon all that dignity wherewith the Magiſtrates excell, to which there is no wrong done, when it is brought into order of ſubjection, in compariſon of that ſingular, and truly Soveraigne power of God. *Daniell* denied that he had any thing offended the King when he obeyed not his wicked Proclamation, becauſe the King had paſſed his bounds; The *Iſraelites* were condemned becauſe they were too much obedient to the wicked commandement of their King. So far is it off, that the pretence of obedience may deſerve praiſe, wherewith the flatterers of the Court do cover themſelves, and deceive the ſimple, while they ſay, it is not lawfull for them to refuſe any thing that is commanded them of their Princes; As though God had reſigned his power to mortall men, giving them the rule of man kind, or as though the earthly power were miniſhed when it is made ſubject to the author of it: we then performe that obedience which the Lord requireth when we ſuffer any thing, rather then ſwerne from Godlines, for we were therefore redeemed of Chriſt, with ſo great a price as our redemption coſt him, that we ſhould not yeeld our ſelves in thraledome to obey the perverſe deſires of men. *Ibid. Sect.* 32.

Some will be apt to ſay, as formerly others have done, that the aſſemblies of Parliaments are dangerous for the Kings eſtate, and diverſe of meane calling

and leſſe honeſty ſay its treaſon to make mention of the aſſembling of eſtates, and a thing tending to the dimunition of the Kings authority: but they themſelves worke treaſon againſt God, the King, and the Common-wealth; neither doe any uſe thoſe ſpeeches, but ſuch as are in authoritie without deſert, and unworthy thereof; or ſuch as, feare great aſſemblies, leſt their doings ſhould be ripped up and reprehended, thus *Comines*.

But if the ſtrength of the King be in the heart of his people as ſaid King *Iames*; If the Court of Parliament compounded according to the anciently accuſtomed courſe, be the moſt ſtately, honourable, Magnificent, aſſured compleate, abſolute, and approoved Councell, that the Kings of this Land can aſſemble for their ſafeſt adviſe and moſt conſtant reſolution not onely for the ſupportation, & preſervation of the Laws, but therwith alſo of the Soveraigne honour, Majeſty and dignity royall, & of all other affaires concerning the ſtate both of Church and Common-wealth, what ſhall we then ſay of ſuch perſons who having by favour, fate, or otherwiſe crept into the boſome and eares of Princes: or others being truſted in their Soveraignes intimate, or more remote counſels, have applyed themſelves, or hereafter for their owne private and ſiniſter ends, and purpoſes; ſhall apply themſelves by their ſuggeſtions, or adulations, to overthrow and fruſtrate thoſe Lawes and cuſtomes, and frame of government of this nation ſo long ſince, ſo ſolemnly, ſo ſacredly eſtabliſhed; Surely we muſt needs cenſure them to be guiltie of the violation, firſt of the holy Commands of God, next of the Lawes of nature, then of order & rule, and laſtly, Of their fidelilty to their ſacred Prince, and deareſt Country, and therefore to be ſpewed out of the Common-wealth, being firſt branded with the infamous name of the moſt apparent enemies both of Church, and State. Thus another.

Plutarch ſaith, he who corrupteth, or ſeduceth a Prince, deſerveth no leſſe to be abhorred of all men, then he that ſhould poyſon a fountaine whereof all men ſhould drinke; and that the puniſhment of a wicked Councellour is a debt due to the Common-wealth, which hath beene duly required by the people, & as duly paid by the hand of juſtice, nay ſome ſuch have taken vengeance upon themſelves, as of both ſorts in diverſe Hiſtories do appeare.

We never armed the people, nor taught them to rebell againſt their Prince, we teach them as Saint *Paul* doth, to be ſubject to the higher Powers, not only for feare but for conſcience ſake. We teach them, that who ſo ſtriketh with the Sword, by private authority, ſhall periſh with the Sword, we teach the people onely to defend themſelves by all lawfull meanes, againſt oppreſſion as did *David* againſt King *Saul*, and as the Nobles in *France* did; they ſought not to kill, but to ſave their owne lives. *Iew.* Def. Fol. 18.

The Kingdomes and States of the world, have their ſeverall compoſitions & agreements; the ſubject may Arme himſelfe againſt his Prince, by the common advice, and by the publike authoritie of the Realme. The Nobles in *Scotland* in the time of the Queene, neither drew the ſword, nor attempted force againſt the Prince, they ſought onely the continuance of Gods undoubted truth, & the defence of their own lives, againſt your Barbarous and Cruell invaſions. Is it

Lawfull

Lawfull to draw the Sword in defence of the Pope, and not lawfull for them to defend themselves in the Defence of Christ? The subject is bound to obey his Prince, howbeit not in all things without exception, but only so far as Gods Glory is not touched. These Nobles had learned of Saint *Peter*, it is better to obey God then man, Neither may a godly Prince take it as any dishonour to his State, to see God obeyed before him, for he is not God, but the Minister of God; Christ commanded, that is due unto God, to be given to God, that is due unto *Cæsar*, to be given to *Cæsar*. And this is not to rebell against, but to helpe *Cæsar*. *Ibid.* Fol. 20.

The limits both of the Magistrates Commanding and our obeying, are these two. Piety and Charitie, contrary to these, must neither they command, nor we do; when the Kings Commandement passed these limits, the Midwives would not obey, and the Lord blessed them for it: heere are limits, or as that of *Daniel* in *Calvin*, bounds, to a Prince and here is resisting, or opposition, they would not obey, and the approbation of it too, the Lord blessed them for it. *Bab:* on the Comm: Fol 52. 54.

There being a bloudy & cruell arrest procured against the *Walldoes*, by the Bishops of that time from their Soveraigne the Duke, against man, woman, & child, to roote, utterly out them and their posteritie, and that only for the profession of the truth, the Gospell of Christ, and their close walking with it, they at the first scrupled, whether or no they might take up armes for their own defence against that cruell arrest, and the executioners of it, holding at the first that it was their part and dutie to be only as sufferers under their enemies crueltie: but when the busines came into consultation amongst them and their divines; having undergone many of their cruelties, at the length they resolved it was, and might be Lawfull for them by the word of God to defend themselves, wives, and children, and their estates from this cruell arrest prosecuted against them, by the authority of their Prince and governour, and so by the helpe and blessing of Almighty God did defend and free themselves in a marvailous manner of those their enemies, and yet continued their supplications to the Duke for the stay of such his proceedings as in the story may be seene at large. *Fox*, Voll. 2.

The Princes of *Germany* being wrongfully and contrarie to the Law of Armes invaded by the Emperour, were forced, being free Princes, by the Law of Nature to draw the sword in their own defence. *Iewel* Deff. Fol. 442.

In inward band and obedience to God, their is no King, nor Prince indeed, nor may be any. In civill government, a King is a King, and so hath God commanded him to be known, but after that we come once to the reverence and obedience of Gods will, there God is only the King, and the King be he never so mighty is but a subject. *Ib:* Fol. 446.

Julius Cæsar a Heathen Prince saith of himselfe, touching all other affaires that ought to be taken in hand, for your sakes I am both your Consull and your Dictator, but as touching any wrong to be done to any man I am as a private man without Office *Ibid.* Fol. 447.

Sir *Walter Raleigh* sayes, the King is to beleeve the generall Counsel of the Kingdome and to prefer it before his own affection, or other sinister Councell, for singular Authority begets but generall oppression, and if Princes may be unhappy in any thing, certainely they are unhappy in nothing more then in suffering themselves to be thus indosed; and where any man shall give a King perillous advice, as may either cause a rebellion, or draw the peoples love from the King, that King ought to banish such a man,

Thoſe Parliaments wherein the Kings of this Land, have ſatisfied the people, as they have beene ever proſperous, ſo where the King hath reſtrained the houſe, the contrarie hath happened: For the Kings atchivements in his Parliament were the ready preparations to his ruine. And when ſuch things fall out, the Kings judgement is not examined, but their Knaverie that abuſed the King: ſhall it be called a diſhonour for the King to yeeld to the honeſt deſires of his ſubjects. Thoſe that tell the King theſe tales, feares their owne diſhonour, and not the Kings; for the honour of the King is Supreame, and being guarded by Iuſtice and Piety, it cannot receive neither wound nor ſtaine: Great Officers being generally hated for abuſing both the King and the ſubject, at the requeſt of the States were diſcharged, and others put in their Roomes. When the King leaves himſelfe to his people, they aſſure themſelves that they are truſted and beloved of their King, and there was yet never any aſſembly ſo Barbarous, as not to anſwer the love and truſt of their King. Is it a loſſe to the King to be beloved of the Commons, Certainly its farre more happy for a Soveraigne Prince, that a ſubject open his Purſe willingly, then that the ſame be opened with violence. Thus he in his Dialogue. Betweene *Counc.* and *Inſt.*

But by the way it is to be noted, that tyrants are to be reſiſted two manner of wayes, one is when ſubjects doe improove wicked decrees, as thoſe three young men of whom *Daniell* ſpeaketh refuſed to adore the Image erected by the Tyrant. &c. The other way to reſiſt Tyrants is when ſubjects fly unto their weapons, whereby they remoove away wicked Commandements.

Here a queſtion is mooved, whether it be Lawfull for the maintenance of Religion, to reſiſt Tyrants, and by ſword to hinder wicked and ungodly decrees. In this place I diſtinguiſh betweene them that arounder one cheife head, whether King, or Emperour or any other Monarch.

For ſome are ſubject ſimply, ſome are Magiſtrates, next to the cheife Magiſtrate, and theſe are called popular Magiſtrates, ſuch were in times paſt at *Lacedemonia*, the *Ephors*: at *Athens*; the *Demarches* &c. Theſe for ſo much as they are placed of God, firſt to be the keepers of the firſt and ſecond Tables. That is to ſee that true Religion be profeſſed, and honeſt diſcipline in uſe: then to moderate, and if neede required, to bridle the Raging deſires of Kings, and Monarchs, when they ſet downe any thing againſt the Lawes and Religion, theſe I ſay, both may, yea and are bound, firſt by Councell, ſo much as may be to ſet themſelves againſt Tyrants, and by their wiſedome ſtop their fooliſh enterpriſes: But if by their wiſe Councell they prevaile nothing with the Tyrants, then are they bound, yea with weapons to defend godly ſubjects, remoove away idolatry, and reſtore true Religion, which things if they do not, they diſcharge their duties but fraudulently.

And although the Church doth not encreaſe by warres, yet outward violence, which is offered to Religion by Tyrants, may by the Magiſtrate, placed beweene the cheife heads, and private men, be repelled by force, which thing, both nature teacheth, and the Office of the popular Magiſtrates requireth, and the examples of holy men doe confirme, wherefore let the Magiſtrates, and Moderatours of the cheife heads have this ſaying of the Lord before their eyes, Give unto *Ceſar* &c. *Nich. Hem.* in his expoſition of the 84. *Pſ.* Fol 431.432.

In all that preſcription and ordinance, ordeyned and ſet downe by God concerning the

the Office of Kings, there is no mention made of any liberty that he giveth them to live after their own lusts, and to doe every thing that seemeth them good in their owne eyes, but he enjoyneth them expresly to have alwayes with them, the booke of this Law, &c.

As for Civill and Naturall Lawes, in so much as they are founded upon equity and right, they are agreeable to, and (as it were) dependants on the Law of God. If then Princes be subject to the Law of God they are likewise subject to those Civil Lawes by reason of their Equitie and Justice: And if (as *Plato* saith) the Lawes ought to be above the Prince, not the Prince above the Lawes, it is most manifest that the Prince is tyed unto the Lawes, otherwise the Government which he swayeth cannot be Lawfull or Commendable.

And if the Magistrate is, or ought to be a speaking Law, and ought to maintaine the Authoritie, and Credit thereof by dew and upright Administration of Justice, for if he did not this he were a dumb Law and without life, how is it possible that he should make it of authoritie and force with others, if he despised and transgresseth it himselfe? *David* did never assume so much to himselfe, as to desire to have liberty to doe what him listed in his Kingdome, but willingly submitted himselfe to that which his Office and duty required, making then even when he was installed and established King over the whole land, a Covenant of peace with the Princes and Deputies of the people; and we know that in every Covenant and Bargaine both parties are bound to each other by a mutuall bond, to performe the conditions which they are agreed upon, the like is used at the Coronation of Christian Kings, whereas the people are bound to do their Allegiance to their Kings: so the Kings are also solemnly sworne to maintaine and defend true Religion, the Estate of Justice, the Peace and Tranquilitie of their Subjects, and the Rights and Priviledges of the Realme. Whereas *David* was by the Prophet *Nathan* reproved for his Adultrie and murther, he neither used any excuse, nor alledged any priviledge whereby, he was exempted from the rigour of the Law to justifie his fact! But freely confessed without any cloake, that he had sinned. Theatre of Gods judgements Fol. 13. Where we also may see in divers examples the Vengeance of God upon such Princes as have not walked in the way of justice and equitie towards their people.

The Holy and Iust Commandements of God are, Thou shalt not kill, *Thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not Covet, nor desire, &c.* And Christ came not to destroy but to fulfill the Law, as appeares by that, Give unto *Cæsar*, the things that are *Cæsars*, then all things are not at *Cæsars* will, that which the people have is not his, there is a due and a right to them, and but a due and a right to him. The Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance; nor thrust them out of their possession, but he shall cause his sonnes to inherit of his owne possession; that my people be not scattered every man from his possession: *Ezek.* 46. 18. If the Law then be glorious, how much more the Gospel? As Saint *Paul* speakes, And yet, that the Prince may Command or Demand our Purses, Persons, and Cattle at pleasure, and that the People must neither shun nor shrinck from either, is good Bishops doctrine now a dayes.

Now God spake these words and said; Thou &c. and is there any exceptions of Persons with God? What man is exempted, or priviledged from giving obedience thereunto: Surely none that I know. If any be let the man be pointed out. And as the

Commandements of Almightie God are Negative Commands; *Thou shalt not*: So also do they on the contrarie include an affirmative Precept. Thou shalt preserve from Killing, and Destruction, against all wilfull and unlawfull Acts of men, what ever he be, thy Estate and Life. For the Body is more worth then Rayment. And all may know that our Lawes do hold that Man guiltlesse, who thus standing in his owne defence, may happily be a meanes of taking away his life, who gave the offence. And thus surely is the Law of Nature too.

Yet such hath lately bin the Devilish policie, of those who would be accompted the holy fathers of our Church, that our Godly Ministers must not expound the Catichisme, and so not the Ten Commandements of God. Blind ignorance must still be the Mother of our Devotions, *But if the blind, lead the blind, both shall fall into the Ditch*: Read them indeed they might, as under their Graces elbowes, and then what might some judge in respect of their, and their favourers practice to be the exposition of them: but thus? *Thou shalt have none other Gods but me, &c.* But I may. *Thou shalt not Kill, Steale, Slander, Backbite*, and *Covet*, but I may, and such, and such a man may. Such is their Protestant Doctrine and profession. *Rome* was not built in one day, nor could be repaired on a sudaine; they brought Bricks and Morter a pace, but God confounded their language, and will still confound their enterpriises to their confusion, Maugre all their subtile insinuations and malicious Councels and undertakings. For every plant that he hath not planted, shall be rooted up. And who hath resisted the Lord and Prospered? *Baalam* the false Prophet for but teaching the people to offend God, was withstood by an Angell, reprooved by his Asse, and slaine by the sword, as appeares by his story.

These Peeces were gleaned for private use, and to give an account to friends of my thoughts and resolutions concerning this busines, so much at this time questioned: by which we may see, that they are not new things, as some would make us beleeve, but that they are the old received truths of our best Divines, and Historians. That they come into publicke is because I have met with some Collections dedicated to all dutifull subjects by D. *O.* Who spareth not to Stigmatize and brand with Puritane, Iesuitisme-puritan, breakers downe of the wall of *Sion*, batterers of the Courts of Princes, seditious, and the like, *Calvin*, *Iewell*, *Fox*, and others of Reverend, and Grave esteeme, as appeares by their workes and writings, which have beene generally well approved of, and allowed by the authority of this our Kingdome: a part of which the foregoing Collections are as may be seene: whose goverment I shall ever preferre, before such Headie, Rash, Childish and Scandalously beguiling lines as those of D. *O.* are. For by his quotations in that part, to the dutifull Subjects, he would make the world beleeve, that *Iewell*, *Babington*, and *Fox*, with others speake with him, which if true in these three, Let the Readers judge; the others I have not, nor thinke it worth my time to examine; seeing his sencere dealing, which he there professeth, is so grosse and shamefull in these. And that, in his 27. 28. & 29. Pag. Where he first confesseth that *Calvin* doth very Learnedly and Christianly intreate of the Authority of Princes, and the dutie of Subjects: yet when *Calvin* and others there quoted by himselfe speake contrarie unto him, then its a Puritane dangerous errour, harsh and delivered in obscure and doubtfull tearmes, a seditious gangreene, derived from *Rome*, *Lacedemon*, and *Athens*, whereby the Kings of Christendome are dayly crucified (as Christ their Lord

Lord was) betweene two Theeves, the Papist, and the Puritan, and a deadly poyson prepared for Princes whom they in their owne irreligious, and Traiterous hearts shall condemne for Tyranny.

I shall here give you an account of some, whom himselfe hath done us the favour to take notice of, Truth will be discovered though by the enemies of it. In his 21. Pag. *Thomas Aquinas* (saith he) makes three sorts of Kings. Kings by Election, Kings by Subordination, and Kings by Succession: For the first he saith, that they which did establish, may abolish. You may read the rest there. In the same Page he produceth *Gratianus* thus: whosoever besides the Prince, and without his Authoritie, that hath Lawfull power, as the Apostle teacheth, beareth not the Sword in vaine, to whom every Soule must be subject, but whosoever I say, sayes D.O. without and besides the Princes Authoritie beareth the sword shall perish by the sword.

Christopher Goodman sayes he Pag. 28. Published a Treatise of obedience at *Geneva*, not without the very good liking and approbation of the best learned of that Citie, Wherein he affirmeth that if Magistrates offend Gods Law themselves, and Command others to do the like, they loose that honor, and obedience which otherwise is due unto them, and ought no more to be taken for Magistrates; but to be examined and punished as private transgressors.

1577 Sayes he came forth, the *Vindiciæ contra Tyrannos*, with this resolution, that Princes are chosen by God, established by the people, every private man is subject to the Prince, the multitude, and Officers of the State which represent the multitude, are Superiours to the Prince, yea they may judge his actions, and if he make resistance, punish him by forceable meanes.

Bucanus (whose booke was published at the request and with the approbation of *Beza*, and *Goularius*, maine Pillars of the Church of *Geneva*) saith, that they who beare any part of Office in the publike Administration of the Common-wealth, as the Overseers, Senators, Consulls, Peeres, or Tribunes, may restraine the insolency of evill Kings.

In his 29. Pag. Inferiour Magistrates (saith *Iohannes Baptista Ficklerus*, are the defendors and Protectors of the Lawes, and Rights of the State, and have Authoritie, if need require, to Correct, and punish the Supreame King.

An *English* Fugitive (saith he) who was the Author of the Booke *De justa abdicatione Henrici Tertij*. Affirmeth, that all the Majesty o' the Kingdome is in the assembly of Statesmen, to whom it belongeth to make Covenants with God, to dispose of the affaires of the Kingdome, to appoint matters pertayning to warre, and peace, to bridle the Kingly power, and settle all things that belong to publike Government.

And the most seditious *Dolemon* (as he stiles him) saith, that all humane Law and order Naturall, Nationall, and Positive, doe teach that the Common-wealth which gave Kings their Authoritie for the Common good, may restraine, and take the same from them (if they abuse it to the Common ill, who with many more of his opinion (as he saith) are discovered and refuted by D. *Mourton*, but till he tels me where I may finde it in D. *Mourton*, and that it prove so, I dare not give him so much credit, because he appeares to be faultie by what he hath already spoken. I presume rather to give credit to *Calvin*, *Iewell*, *Fox*, and the rest, who are of the same opinion with these he hath quoted, their opinions being allowed of, and published by the authority

of our owne Kingdome, which (till better ſatisfaction) muſt beare ſway with me.

He ſayes this Puritan dangerous error (as he calls it) is directly repugnant to the Law, the Goſpel, the Precepts of the Apoſtles, the practice of Martyrs, and the Doctrine of the Fathers, Councells, and other writers, as he hath prooved in the ſix former Chapters: wherein the holy Texts of Scripture, which the Papiſts and the Puritans doe damnably abuſe againſt the Eccleſiaſticall, and civill authority of Kings, ſhall be anſwered by the Godly Proteſtants. Her's a great cry, yet but little Wooll, if he had, or could doe that which he heere profeſſes, he hath done, to proove what he ſayes, as he ſhould do, it were ſomewhat: but he ſhowes not, neither againſt what Law, what Goſpell, what Precept of the Apoſtles, or Practice of the Martyrs theſe things are; and when they ſhall be anſwered by the Godly Proteſtants we may expect, for he doth not, nor can tell us when it will be.

The ſubſtance of his whole leafes is. That God hath inſeperably annexed to the Crowne of Majeſtie an abſolute immunitie from judiciall ſentence, and Martiall violence. And that Kings are freed from bonds, and cannot be drawne to puniſhment even by the power of Government, and the Etymologie of their names. And although no earthly man can be found that is not ſubject to the lawes of the world, & in reſpect of ſubjection liable to correction: Yet Kings as it were placed over lawes are not reſtrained by them, but reſerved to the examination of God, according to the Words of the King and Prophets: againſt thee only have I ſinned. It becommeth a King, both in reſpect of the Noble diſpoſition of his mind, & the Spirituall illumination of his Soule, &c. And who ſhall ſay unto the King what doeſt thou? And that all Perſons within the Kings Dominions ſtand bound in Law, Allegiance, and Conſcience to obey the ir pleaſure, or to abide their puniſhment, and that Kings are not ſubject to the controle of man, but by ſpeciall Prerogative reſerved only to the judgment of God.

Theſe are his generall poſitions and alſo the ſubſtance of his prooſes as upon examination may be ſeene. How raw, childiſh, and ſcandalouſly beguiling they are, let the indifferent judge. He forgets that *Ioſua* ſlew and hanged five Kings in one day, And I know he hath read of ſeverall others who have alſo beene taken and put to the ſword in a Martiall way, and the Actors not charged with Sedition, Treaſon, or ſinne for doing it, where then was the abſolute immunitie he ſpeakes off, or why did not the Etymologie of their names reſerve them from the judgement of God, executed by the hand of man, but *Verbum ſat ſapienti*. Judgments are prepared for ſcorners and ſtripes for the backs of Fooles. *Contra verboſos* (and men maliciouſly bent againſt the truth,) *Nolo contendere verbis*.

We may ſee by this little the diſpoſition and ſpirit of the man, by his fruits we may know him, he is one of them, who labour to have the perſons and titles of men in admiration, deceiving, and being deceived; Touch not mine Annointed is one of their high theames. King, the Title of a man and an earthly Magiſtrate muſt now be the name above all names (which they once aſcribed to the name *Jeſus*) to be bowed unto & adored, yea indeed to be made a God off, if ſhame would let them ſpeak out: theſe are their nointed letters, Priviledged, and having ſpeciall Prerogative in them, when beſprincled with their holy water; that the man whoſe tittle they ſhall be, needs nothing elſe to fit him for heaven; his Soule is preſently thereupon Spiritually illuminated, and ſuch a Noble diſpoſition put into his minde, that he can never after be faulty or be ſubject to queſtion.

He

He would ſeeme to be of a middle ſort, betweene Papiſt and Puritan, as he is pleaſed to ſtyle him: but if he and a Papiſt were put into a ſack together and the Pope had the ſhaking of them out, he would not feare to ſhake out a Proteſtant, unleſſe one of our new Proteſtant profeſſors, ſuch an one as is now obſerved in many Romaniſts who go to Church with the Proteſtant ſometimes, but like Birds of a feather runne and joyne with the Papiſt, and the Papiſt with them, ſheltring themſelves among ſuch Proteſtant profeſſors, and Univerſitie Doctors, who now, as all the world may ſee, joyne hand to hand, purſe to purſe, and all that they can make or do (as did thoſe Biſhops and Doctors before ſpoken of) to roote out, and to deſtroy, all that ſtands in their way of Pompe, and Greatneſſe; And as they did; have ſet our Kings heart on fire againſt his beſt ſubjects, preſenting them to his Majeſty under no other Notion or ſtyle; but Traytors, Puritants, Rebells, and the like, and that they ſeeke to take both Sword and Scepter from him, and that they would not live in order, and under Government. *Cuius contrarium verum eſt*, as will one day be manifeſt.

So loath is the Pope and his party to be thruſt quite out of the doores of our Kingdome; they would faine keepe one foot at leaſt in ſtill, for then there would be hopes to get in more. The great aſſembly and wiſedome of our State, muſt now be limmited by them. They need not alter any of our Predeceſſors Lawes and Cuſtomes, it ſhall be enough to confirme them as they ſtand. But we doubt not, but that God will ſtill be the wiſdome, and ſtrength of our great Aſſembly, to do and eſtabliſh ſuch things as ſhall be for our Kings Honour, the Kingdomes peace, and the confuſion of their enemies. That is the Ordinance and power which God hath ſet over us, and we choſen for our protection and ſafety which we ought to ſticke too and maintaine, leaſt we againe enthrall our Soules, Perſons, and Eſtates to the bondage we were lately in, and did groane under, which by ſome ſeemes too ſoone to be forgotten.

That which we ſow, that ſhall we alſo Reape.

FINIS.

A REMONSTRANCE PRESENTED TO HIS MAIESTIE

by the PARLIAMENT in *June*, *Ann. Dom.* 1628. 3°. *Caroli Regis.*

VVherein is discovered, the great danger that *England* and *Ireland* lay under; and the *Parliaments* care to have secured them. As also the names of some of the Enemies of the State, as Dr. *Layd*, &c.

Most dread Soveraign,

AS with all humble thankfulnesse we your dutifull *Commons* in Parliament assembled, do acknowledge the great comfort we have in the assurance of your Majesties pious and gracious dispositions; So we think it a most necessary duty (being called by your Majestie to consult and advise of the great and urgent affairs of this Church and Common-wealth, finding them at this time in apparant danger of destruction) faithfully and dutifully to inform your Majestie thereof: and with bleeding hearts and bended knees to crave such speedie redresse therein, as to your wisdom (unto which we humbly submit our selves and our desires, shall seem meet and convenient.

What by the multitude and potency of your Majesties enemies abroad, what by their malicious and ambitious ends and how vigilant and constantly industrious they are in pursuing the same, is well known unto your Majestie, together with the dangers threatned thereby to your sacred person and your Kingdoms, and the calamity which hath already fallen, and daily hath increased upon your friends and Alleys, of all which we are well assured your Majestie is most sensible, and will accordingly in your own great wisdom, and with the gravest and most mature Counsell and exegency of the times and occasions, provide by all good means to prevent and help the same. To which end we most humbly entreat your Majestie:

First, and especially to cast your eyes upon the miserable condition of this your own Kingdom of late so strangely weakned, impoverished and rejected; that unlesse through your Majesties most gracious wisdom, goodnesse, and justice, it be speedily raised to a better condition, it is in no little danger to become a sudden prey to the enemies thereof; and of the most happy and flou-

riſhing, to be the moſt miſerable and contemptible Nation in the world. In the diſcovery of which dangers, miſchiefs and inconveniences being upon us, we do freely proteſt that it is far from our thoughts to lay the leaſt imputation upon your Majeſties ſacred perſon, or the leaſt ſcandall upon your government: for we do in all ſincerity, and with joyfulneſſe of our hearts, not onely for our ſelves, but in the name of all the Commons of the Realm whom we repreſent, aſcribe as much honour to your Majeſtie, and acknowledgement of dutie, as a moſt loyall and affectionate people can give to the beſt King; for ſo you are, and ſo you have been pleaſed abundantly to expreſſe your ſelf this preſent Parliament by your Majeſties clear and ſatisfactory Anſwer to our Petition of Right; for which our ſelves and our poſterities ſhal bleſſe God, and ever preſerve a thankfull memory of your great goodneſſe and juſtice therein. And we do hereby beleeve, that all or moſt of theſe things which we ſhall now preſent unto your Majeſtie, are either altogether unknown to you, or elſe by ſome of your Majeſties Miniſters offered under ſuch ſpecious pretences as may hide their own bad intentions and ill conſequence of them from your Majeſtie. But we aſſure our ſelves, that according to the good example of your noble predeceſſors, nothing can make your Majeſtie, being a wiſe and judicious Prince, and above all things deſirous of the welfare of your people, more in love with Parliaments than this which is one of the principall ends of calling them, that therein you may be truly enformed of the ſtate of ſeverall parts of your Kingdom, and how your Officers and Miniſters do behave themſelves in the diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in them by your Majeſtie; which is ſcarce poſſible to be made known unto you but in Parliament, as was declared by your bleſſed Father when he was pleaſed to put the *Commons* in Parliament aſſembled in mind, that it would be greateſt unfaithfulneſſe and breach of dutie to his Majeſtie, and of the truſt committed to them by their Countrey that could be, if in ſetting forth the grievances of the people, and conditions of all the parts of this Kingdom, and whence they came, they did not deal clearly with him, without ſparing any, how dear and neer ſoever they were unto him, if they were dangerous or hurtfull to the Common-wealth. In confidence therefore of your Majeſties moſt ready and gracious acceptation in a matter of ſo high importance, in faithfull diſcharge of our duties we do; Firſt of all, moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſtie to take notice, that howſoever we know that your Majeſtie doth with your ſoul abhorre that any ſuch thing ſhould be imagined or attempted, yet there is a generall fear conceived in your people of ſome ſecret working and combination to introduce into this your Kingdom Innovation, and change of our Religion is more precious to us than that our lives and whatſoever this world can afford. Our fears and jealouſies herein are not meerly conjecturall, but ariſing out of ſuch certain and viſible effects, as may demonſtrate a true and reall cauſe. For notwithſtanding the many good and wholeſome Laws made to prevent the encreaſe of Poperie within this Kingdom, and notwithſtanding your Majeſties moſt gracious and ſatisfactory Anſwer to the Petition of both Houſes in that behalf preſented to your Majeſtie at *Oxon*, we find there hath followed no good

execution

execution or effect. But on the contrary (at which your Majeſtie out of quick ſence of your own religious and pious heart cannot but be in the higheſt meaſure diſpleaſed) thoſe of that religion do find extraordinarie favours and reſpects in Court from perſons of great qualitie and power there, unto whom they continually reſort; And in particular is the Counteſſe of *Buckingham*, who, her ſelf openly profeſſing that religion, is a known favourer and ſupporter of them that do the ſame; which we well hoped upon your Majeſties Anſwer to the aforeſaid Petition at *Oxon*, ſhould not have been permitted. Nor that any of your Majeſties Subjects of that religion, or juſtly to be ſuſpected, ſhould be entertain'd into your Majeſties ſervice, or of your royall Conſort the Queen: Some likewiſe of that religion have had Honors, Offices and places of Command and Authority lately conferred: But that which ſtriketh the greateſt terrors into the hearts of your loyall Subjects concerning this point, is, the letters for ſtay of legall proceeding againſt them have been procured from your Majeſtie (by what indirect means we know not) & Commiſſions under the great Seal granted and executed for compoſition to be made with Popiſh Recuſants. Inhibitions alſo and reſtraints both to the Eccleſiaſticall and temporall Courts and Officers to intermeddle with them: which is conceived to amount to no leſſe than a toleration, odious to God, full of diſhonour, and great ſcandall and grief to your people, and of the apparent danger of the preſent eſtate of your Majeſtie, and of this Kingdom. And in eſpeciall, about *London* and the Suburbs thereof, where exceeding many families of them do make their abode: A frequent Maſſe at Denmark Houſe and other places; and by their often meetings and conferences, have unhappy opportunities of combining their counſels and ſtrength together, to the hazard of your Majeſties ſafetie and the State: and moſt eſpecially in theſe doubtfull and calamitous times. But as our fear concerning change and ſubverſion of Religion, is grounded upon the daily increaſe of Papiſts, the open and profeſſed enemies thereof, for the reaſons formerly mentioned: So are the hearts of your Subjects no leſſe perplexed, then with ſorrow they behold the daily growth and ſpreading of the faction of *Arminians*, (that being as your Majeſtie well knows) a cunning way to bring in Poperie, the profeſſors of theſe opinions the common diſturbers of the Proteſtant Churches, and incendiaries of thoſe ſtates wherein they have gotten any head, being Proteſtants in ſhew, and Jeſuites in opinion and practiſe, which cauſed your royall Father with ſo much pious wiſdom and ardent zeal, to endeavour the ſuppreſſing of them, as well at home, as in the neighbour Countreys. And your gracious Majeſtie (imitating his moſt worthy example) hath openly by your Proclamation declared your miſlike of theſe perſons, and of their opinions, who notwithſtanding are much favoured and advanced, not wanting even of the Clergie neer to your Majeſtie, by name Dr *Neile* Biſhop of Wincheſter, and Dr *Laud* Biſhop of Bath and Wells, who are juſtly ſuſpected to be unſound in their opinion that way. And it being now generally the way to preferment and promotion in the Church, many Scholars do bend their ſtudies to maintain thoſe errors: their books and opinions are ſuffered to be printed and publiſhed; And

Counteſſe of *Buck.*

Petition at *Oxon.*

Papiſts placed in authority.

Letters for ſtay of proceeding againſt Papiſts.

Compoſition with Recuſants

Inhibitions.

Toleration dangerous.

Arminians.

Dr *Neile.* Dr *Laud.*

on the other side, the suppression of such as are written against them, and in the defence of the Orthodox Religion are hindred and prohibited: And which is boldnesse almost incredible, this restraint of orthodox books is made under colour of your Majesties formerly mentioned Proclamation, the intent and meaning whereof, we know was quite contrary. And further to increase our fears concerning Innovation in Religion, we find that there hath been no small labouring to remove that which is the most powerfull means to strengthen and increase our own Religion, and to oppose the contrary, which is diligent teaching and instructing the people in the true knowledge and worship of Almightie God, and therefore means have been sought out to depose and discountenance pious, paintull, and orthodox Preachers: and how conformable soever, and peaceable in their disposition and carriage they be, yet the preferment of such is opposed; and instead of being encouraged, they are molested by vexatious courses, and pursuits, and hardly admitted to lecture even in those places where are no constant preaching Ministers, whereby many of your good people (whose souls in this case we beseech your Majesty to commiserate) are kept in ignorance, and are apt to be easily seduced to errour and superstition. It doth not a little also increase our dangers and fears this way, to understand the miserable condition of your Kingdom of *Ireland*, where without controull the Popish religion is openly professed and practised in every part thereof, Popish jurisdiction being generally exercised and avowed, Monasteries, Nunneries and other superstitious houses newly erected, reedified and repleniished with men and women of severall Orders, and in a plentifull manner maintained in *Dublin*, and most of the great Towns, and divers other places of the Kingdom, which of what ill consequence it may prove (if not seasonably repress) we leave to your Majesties wisdom to judge: but most humblie beseech you (as we assure our selves) to lay your serious consideration thereof, to your royall and pious heart, and that some timely course may be taken for redresse therein. And now if to all these your Majestie will be pleased to adde the consideration of the circumstance of time, wherein these courses tending to the destruction of true Religion within these Kingdoms, have been taken even at such time, when the same is with open force and violence persecuted in other Countreys, and all the reformed Churches of Christendome either depressed or miserably distressed, we do humblie appeal to your Majesties princely judgement, whether there be not a just ground of fear, that there is some secret and strange cooperating there with the enemies of our Religion abroad for the utter extirpation thereof; and whether if it be not speedily redrest, and the profession of true Religion more encouraged, we can expect any other but miserie and ruine speedily to fall upon us, especially if besides the visible and apparant dangers wherewith we are compassed round about, you would be pleased piously to remember the displeasure of Almightie God alwayes bent against the neglect of this holy Religion; the strokes of whose divine justice we have already felt, and do still feel with smart and sorrow in great measure: And beside this fear of innovation in Religion, we do in like faithfull discharge of our duties most humblie declare to your

Ireland.

Nunneries and superstitious houses

your Majeſtie, that the hearts of your people are full of fear of innovation and change in government, and accordingly poſſeſt with great grief and ſorrow; Yet in this point by your Majeſties late Anſwer to our Petition of Right touching our Liberties, much comforted, and raiſed again, out of that ſullenneſſe and diſcontent which they generally had conceived throughout the whole Kingdom, all the undue courſes which were the laſt yeer taken for rayſing of money by Loans, then which (what ever your Majeſtie hath been informed to the contrary) there was never any money demanded or paid with greater grief and generall diſlike of all your faithfull Subjects; though many partly out of fear, and partly out of other reſpects, yet moſt unwillingly, were drawn to yeeld to what was then required. Petition of Right. Loan.

The billiting of Souldiers did much augment both our fears and our griefs, wherein likewiſe they find much comfort, upon your late gracious Anſwer to the Petition of Right, and ſo that which we preſented to your Majeſtie concerning that particular, yet we humblie beſeech your Majeſtie that we may enform you, that the ſtill continuance and late re-inforcing of the number of thoſe Souldiers, the condition of their perſons, many of them not being natives of this Kingdom, nor of the ſame, but ſomewhat of an oppoſite religion, the placing of them beneath the Sea-coaſts; where making head amongſt themſelves, they may unite with a Papiſt partie at home (if occaſion ſerve) or joyn with an invading Enemie to do extream miſchief: and that they are not yet imployed nor diſmiſſed, doth ſtill miniſter cauſe of jealouſie to your loving Subjects, and cannot be continued without exceeding great danger of the peace and ſafetie of your Kingdom. The report of the ſtrange and dangerous purpoſe of bringing in the *Germaine* horſe and Riders would have turned our doubts into diſpairs, and our fears into certainty of confuſion, had not your Majeſties gracious Meſſage (for which we give you humble thanks) comforted us with the aſſurance of your royall word, that they neither are, nor ever were intended by your Majeſtie for any ſervice in *England*, but they were deſigned for ſome forraign employment; yet the ſight of the Privie Seal by which (it ſeemeth) they were to be leavied for this place; the great ſumme of money which upon examination had been made over for that purpoſe; that much about the ſame time there was a Commiſſion under the great Seal granted to the Lords and others of your Privie Councell to conſider, as of other wayes of raiſing of moneys, ſo particularly by impoſition, gives us juſt cauſe of ſuſpect, that whatſoever was your Majeſties own gracious intention, yet there wanted not thoſe that under ſome colourable pretence might ſecretly by this, as by other wayes, contrive to change both the form of Religion and government, and thereby to undermine the ſafetie both of your Majeſtie and of your Kingdom: Such men could not be ignorant, that the bringing in of ſtrangers for aid hath been alwayes pernicious to any State where they have been admitted, but to *England* fatall. We do bleſſe God that hath given to your Majeſtie a wiſe and underſtanding heart, to diſcern the miſchief of ſuch courſes, and that ſuch power produces nothing but weakneſſe and calamitie. And we beſeech your Majeſtie to pardon the vehe- Billiting of Souldiers.

mencie of our expreſſions, which in loyall and zealous affections we bear to your Majeſtie and your ſervice; We are bold to declare to your Majeſtie and the whole world, that we hold it far beneath the heart of any *Engliſh* man to think that this victorious Nation ſhould now ſtand in need of *Germaine* Souldiers to defend their own King and Kingdom. But when we conſider the courſes formerly mentioned concerning the undermining of Religion, and thoſe things tending to an apparant change of government; the often breaches of Parliaments, whereby you have been deprived of the faithfull Counſels and free aids of your people. The taking of Tonnage and Poundage without any grant thereof by Act of Parliament ever ſince the beginning of your Majeſties reign. The ſtanding Commiſſion granted to the Duke of *Buckingham*; And in time of peace the diſplacing of faithfull Officers and Miniſters, ſome from Judiciall place, and others from the Offices and Authorities which formerly they held in the Common-wealth; we cannot but at the ſight of ſuch approaching deſolations as muſt neceſſarily follow theſe courſes, even out of the depth of ſorrow lift up our cries to heaven for help, and next under God, humble our ſelves to your ſacred Majeſtie, and falling down at your feet to beſeech you to hearken to the voice of all your people, which if you could hear ſo many thouſands ſpeaking together, they would all joyntly implore help and reformation. And if yet your Majeſtie will be pleaſed to take a preſent view of the preſent eſtate of your Realm, we do humbly pray you to conſider whether the miſerable diſaſters and ill ſucceſſe that hath accompanied all your late deſignes and actions; particularly thoſe of *Cales*, the *Iſle of Ree*, and the laſt expedition to *Rochell*, hath not waſted all that ſtock of Honour that was left unto this Kingdom, ſometime terrible to all other Nations, and now declining to a contempt beneath the meaneſt with our Honour there loſt, and that not a few who had they lived, we might have had ſome better hope of recovering it again; our valiant and expert Collonels, Captains and Commanders, and many thouſand common Souldiers and Marriners, though we have ſome cauſe to think that your Majeſtie is not rightly informed thereof, and that of ſome thouſands of your Subjects loſt in the *Iſle of Ree*, your Majeſtie received Information but of ſome few hundreds; and all that diſhonour and loſſe hath been purchaſed with the conſumption of a Million of treaſure.

Often breaches of Parliament.

Tunnage & Poundage.

Cales.

Iſle of Ree.

Rochel,

4. and 5. Head.

Many of your Forts exceeding weak and decayed, and want both men and munition; and here we cannot but with grief conſider and complain of a ſtrange improvidence, your Majeſtie will rather call it treacherie, that your ſtore of powder which by order of your Privie Councell dated the tenth of December, 1626. ſhould be conſtantly 300. laſts, beſides a continuall ſupply of 20. laſts a moneth of ordinarie, and were now fit as we conceive to be doubled: that proportion which is at this time in the Tower, the preſent wants being ſerved, is but nine Laſts and 40. l. in all, which we tremble to think of, and that notwithſtanding this great ſcarſitie of powder, great quantities ſhould be permitted to be ſold out of your Majeſties ſtore to particular perſons for private gains, whereof we have ſeen a Certificate of 36 Laſts ſold

Powder.

10. of December, 1626.

ſince

ſince the fourth of Januarie laſt, and your Majeſties ſtore being unfurniſhed of powder, which by a Contract made by Maſter *Eveling* ought to be ſupplied monethly with 20 Laſts, at the rate of 3 l. 10 s. 10 d. the Barrell; your Majeſtie hath been forced to pay above 7 l. a Barrell, for powder to be brought in from beyond the Seas: For which purpoſe 12400 l. was impreſt to Mr *Burlamache* the laſt yeer, and that powder not ſo good as that which by contract your Majeſtie ſhould have of your own by one third part; all which are moſt ſtrange and dangerous abuſes.

But what povertie, weakneſſe and miſerie your Kingdom is now grown into by decay of trade, by deſtruction and loſſe of ſhips and Marriners within theſe three yeers laſt paſt, we are almoſt afraid to declare: And could we have been ſure that your Majeſtie ſhould any other way have had a true information thereof, we ſhould have been doubtfull to have made our weakneſſe and extremitie of misfortune to appear: But the importunate and moſt pitifull complaints from all the parts of the Kingdom neer adjoyning to the Seas in this Land, would rend (we think) the ſtonieſt heart in the world with ſorrow, and the ſence we have of the miſerable condition of your Kingdom is no by-reaſon thereof, eſpecially for that we ſee no preſent poſſible means, being now ſhortly to end this Seſſions, how to help the ſame; adde ſuch a weight of grief to our ſad thoughts, as we have no words to expreſſe it. For your Majeſties moſt exact information herein, we beſeech you to be pleaſed to prove the Calender of particulars with this Remonſtrance which we now moſt humblie preſent unto your Majeſtie. 6. and 7. Heads.

One reaſon of this decay of Trade, and loſſe of ſhips and Marriners, is the not guarding of the Seas; the Regality whereof, your Majeſtie hath now in a manner wholly loſt, and that wherein a principall part of the honour and ſafetie of this Kingdom heretofore conſiſted, in having the abſolute command of the Seas, is ſo now neglected, that the Town of *Dunkirk* doth ſo continually beat, rob and ſpoil your Subjects, that we can aſſure your Majeſtie if ſome preſent and effectuall remedie be not forthwith provided, the whole body of this Kingdom, and the ſhipping and Marriners belonging thereunto, will be meerly loſt and conſumed. *Dunkirk.*

The principall cauſe of which evils and dangers, we conceive to be the exceſſive power of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and the abuſe of that power: and we moſt humblie ſubmit it to your Majeſties moſt excellent wiſdom, whether it can be ſafe either for you or your Kingdom, that ſo great power as reſts in him both by Sea and Land ſhould be in the hand of any one Subject whatſoever. Sure we are, it cannot be for your ſervice, it being impoſſible for one man to manage ſo many and ſo weightie affairs of the Kingdom as he hath undertaken; beſides the ordinarie duties of thoſe great Offices which he holds, ſome of which well performed, would require the time and induſtrie of the ableſt man both for counſell and action that could be found in your whole Kingdom (eſpecially in theſe times of common danger) And our humble deſire is, that your moſt excellent Majeſtie would be pleaſed to take into conſideration, whether in reſpect the ſame Duke hath ſo abuſed his power, it be 9. Head. Duke of *Buck.*

ſafe

safe for your Majestie and your King dom, to continue him either in his great Offices of trust, or in his place of neerness of counsell about your sacred person.

And thus in all humility ayming at nothing but the honour of Almightie God, the maintenance of his true Religion, the safetie and happinesse of your most excellent Majestie, and the preservation and prosperitie of this Church and Common-wealth; We have endeavoured with faithfull hearts and intentions, and in discharge of the dutie we owe to your Majestie and our Countrey, to give you a true presentation of our present danger and pressing calamities, which we humbly beseech your Majestie graciously to accept, and take the same to heart, accounting the safetie and prosperitie of your people, your greatest happinesse; and their love your richest treasure. A ruefull and lamentable spectacle, we confesse, it must needs be, to behold these ruines in so fair a house; so many diseases, and almost everie one of them deadly, in so strong and well tempered a body (as this Kingdom lately was) yet we will not doubt but that God hath reserved this honour for your Majestie to restore the safetie and happinesse thereof again, as a work worthie so excellent a Prince; For whose long life and true felicitie we daily pray, that your fame and never dying glory may be continued to all succeeding generations.

FINIS.

A Num. 12.

Perfect Diurnall

OF THE

PASSAGES

IN

PARLIAMENT:

From the 29. of *August*, to the fifth of *September*.

Sept. 5. *London* Printed, for Wall: Cooke, and Rob: Wood. 1642.

Monday, the 29. of August.

MUnday the 29. of *August*, the Answer of the Lords and Commons in Parliament to the Message from his Majestie sent by the Earles of *Southampton* and *Dorset*, and Sir *John Culpepper*, was returned to His Majestie, which was to this effect: That *Both Houses* do with much grief recent the dangerous and distracted State of this Kingdome, which they have by all means endeavoured to prevent, both by their severall advices and Petitions to his Majesty, which have not onely been without successe, but there hath followed that which no ill Counsell in former times hath produced, or any age hath seen: Namely, that severall Proclamations and Declarations against *Both Houses of Parliament*, whereby their Actions are declared treasonable, and their persons Traytors; and thereupon his Majestie hath set up his Standard against them, whereby he hath put the two houses of Parliament, and in them the whole Kingdom, out of his protection. So that untill his Majestie shall recall the said Proclamations and Declarations, whereby the said Earl of *Essex* and *Both Houses of Parliament*, and their adherents and assistants, and such as have obeyed and executed their commands and directions according to their duties, are declared Traitors, or otherwise Delinquents; and untill the Standard set up in pursuance of the said Proclamations be taken down, his Majestie hath put them in such a condition, that whilst they remain so, they cannot by the fundamentall priviledge of Parliament, the pub

like trust reposed in them, or with the generall good and safetie of the Kingdome, give his Majestie any other answer to his Message.

The Earl of *Stamford* having intelligence that Prince *Robert* was in *Leicestershire*, and had made great spoil in the Country, and beat down a great part of the said Earls *House*, he came to the Lords, and acquainted them therewith, desiring that he might be speedily dispatched away with those forces that were designed for that service: Which they did accordingly.

Intimation was given by Letters that the Lord *Strange* doth endeavour with all the power he can possible, to send horse and foot out of *Lancashire*, towards the Kings *Standard* at *Nottingham*, and hath produced about 100. muskeeters, and 50. pikemen, and near 20. horse, for that purpose.

This day intelligence was given to the *House* by Letters from *Portsmouth*, that the *Rampire* is now finished; and that they intended very speedily to make an attempt upon the Town.

Tuesday the 30. of August.

TVesday, the House of Commons being met, a Petition was presented to the House, subscribed by divers thousands of the Knights, Gentlemen, and Commonalty of the County of *Kent*, shewing their thankfulnesse for the great care the Parliament hath in discharging the publike trust reposed in them, Declaring that to their utmost powers and endeavours, with the hazard of all that is neer and deer unto them, in their lives and Estates, they will maintain, preserve, and defend, the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and the full authority thereof, the Kings Person, the Protestant Religion, the peace and prosperity of this Kingdom; humbly praying God that those mists of misunderstandings, fomented by persons ill-affected to publique peace and Religion, and now interposing betwixt his Majesties grace and goodnesse to the *Parliament*, and their duties to him (hindering those sweet influences, which otherwise in a great measure by all probability would have a free passage betwixt his Majesty and them) by their great wisdoms may be so dispelled and taken away, that a cleer and right understanding might be had of their actions and intentions to his Majesty and this Kingdom, which Petition was received very acceptably by the House.

Adver-

Advertisement was also given to the House, that the Earle of *Carlile*, was taken at *Cambridge*, and was bringing up to *London*.

A Petition was presented to the House by a Gentlewoman that had two Trunks stayed that were carrying into *Yorkshire*; wherein she declared that nothing was in them but wearing Apparell, and such other necessaries: whereupon Order was given that the said Trunks should be opened and searched, and if her Allegations were found to be true, that the said Trunks should be delivered to her again.

The Scots Declaration being again read in the House, was Ordered to be Printed.

By a Letter out of *Ireland*, it was intimated, that in the Province of *Munster*, the Rebels take heart, and that *Kingsale* is left to the mercy of the Rebels, but 100 men were presently sent to relieve it, desiring some more supply from *England*.

Advertisement was given to the house, that many of the Cavaleers are in Northamptonshire, and being afraid to come neere *Coventrie* by reason of the late Overthrow given them, and Colonell *Hambden* being there, and divers other Regiments of the Parliament Forces, it is feared they will make an Assault upon Northampton: but that Town hath a strong Garrison in it, have repaired their Walls, and made places of Fortification, and the Country hath raised 5000. l. in money, and 300. Horse for the service of the Parliament.

A messenger was sent to the States of the united Provinces, with a *Remonstrance*, signifying, that if the disturbance of this State should prevaile, it would much prejudice them, and of the Prince of *Orange* supplying his Majesty.

Wednesday the 31. of August.

WEdnesday was the Fast, and the Parliament kept the same at *St. Margarets* Church, *Westminster*, Dr. Downing Preaching in the Forenoon, and M. *Carter* in the Afternoon, and after Evening Sermon, the House of Commons met in their House for choosing of Ministers to preach before them againe the next Fast, and when the House was risen, a Messenger came

with

like trust reposed in them, or with the generall good and safetie of the Kingdome, give his Majestie any other answer to his Message.

The Earl of *Stamford* having intelligence that Prince *Robert* was in *Leicestershire*, and had made great spoil in the Country, and beat down a great part of the said Earls *House*, he came to the Lords, and acquainted them therewith, desiring that he might be speedily dispatched away with those forces that were designed for that service: Which they did accordingly.

Intimation was given by Letters that the Lord *Strange* doth endeavour with all the power he can possible, to send horse and foot out of *Lancashire*, towards the Kings *Standard* at *Nottingham*, and hath produced about 100. musketiers, and 50. pikemen, and near 20. horse, for that purpose.

This day intelligence was given to the *House* by Letters from *Portsmouth*, that the *Rampire* is now finished; and that they intended very speedily to make an attempt upon the Town.

Tuesday the 30. of August.

TVesday, the House of Commons being met, a Petition was presented to the House, subscribed by divers thousands of the Knights, Gentlemen, and Commonalty of the County of *Kent*, shewing their thankfulnesse for the great care the Parliament hath in discharging the publike trust reposed in them, Declaring that to their utmost powers and endeavours, with the hazard of all that is neer and deer unto them, in their lives and Estates, they will maintain, preserve, and defend, the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and the full authority thereof, the Kings Person, the Protestant Religion, the peace and prosperity of this Kingdom; humbly praying God that those mists of misunderstandings, fomented by persons ill-affected to publique peace and Religion, and now interposing betwixt his Majesties grace and goodnesse to the *Parliament*, and their duties to him (hindering those sweet influences, which otherwise in a great measure by all probability would have a free passage betwixt his Majesty and them) by their great wisdoms may be so dispelled and taken away, that a cleer and right understanding might be had of their actions and intentions to his Majesty and this Kingdom, which Petition was received very acceptably by the House.

Adver-

Advertisement was also given to the House, that the Earle of *Carlile*, was taken at *Cambridge*, and was bringing up to *London*.

A Petition was presented to the House by a Gentlewoman that had two Trunks stayed that were carrying into *Yorkshire*; wherein she declared that nothing was in them but wearing Apparell, and such other necessaries: whereupon Order was given that the said Trunks should be opened and searched, and if her Allegations were found to be true, that the said Trunks should be delivered to her again.

The Scots Declaration being again read in the House, was Ordered to be Printed.

By a Letter out of *Ireland*, it was intimated, that in the Province of *Munster*, the Rebels take heart, and that *Kingsale* is left to the mercy of the Rebels, but 100. men were presently sent to relieve it desiring some more supply from *England*.

Advertisement was given to the house, that many of the Cavaleers are in Northamptonshire, and being afraid to come neere *Coventrie* by reason of the late Overthrow given them, and Colonell *Hambden* being there, and divers other Regiments of the Parliament Forces, it is feared they will make an Assault upon Northampton: but that Town hath a strong Garrison in it, and have repaired their Walls, and made places of Fortification, and the County hath raised 5000. l. in money, and [illegible] Horse for the service of the Parliament.

A messenger was sent to the States of the united Provinces, with a *Remonstrance*, signifying, that if the disturbance of this State should prevaile, it would much prejudice them, and of the Prince of *Oranges* supplying his Majesty.

W[illegible]

W*Ednesday* w[illegible] at St. *Ma*[illegible] Preaching in the [illegible] after Evening Ser[illegible] House for choosin[illegible] the next Past, and w[illegible]

ORIGINAL DEFECTIVE

like trust repoſed in them, or with the generall good and ſafetie of the Kingdome, give his Majeſtie any other anſwer to his Meſſage.

The Earl of *Stamford* having intelligence that Prince *Robert* was in *Leiceſterſhire*, and had made great ſpoil in the Country, and beat down a great part of the ſaid Earls *Houſe*, he came to the Lords, and acquainted them therewith, deſiring that he might be ſpeedily diſpatched away with thoſe forces that were deſigned for that ſervice: Which they did accordingly.

Intimation was given by Letters that the Lord *Strange* doth endeavour with all the power he can poſſible, to ſend horſe and foot out of *Lancaſhire*, towards the Kings *Standard* at *Nottingham*, and hath produced about 100. muskeeters, and 50. pikemen, and near 20. horſe, for that purpoſe.

This day intelligence was given to the *Houſe* by Letters from *Portſmouth*, that the *Rampire* is now finiſhed; and that they intended very ſpeedily to make an attempt upon the Town.

Tueſday the 30. of Auguſt.

TVeſday, the Houſe of Commons being met, a Petition was preſented to the Houſe, ſubſcribed by divers thouſands of the Knights, Gentlemen, and Commonalty of the County of *Kent*, ſhewing their thankfulneſſe for the great care the Parliament hath in diſcharging the publike truſt repoſed in them, Declaring that to their utmoſt powers and endeavours, with the hazard of all that is neer and deer unto them, in their lives and Eſtates, they will maintain, preſerve, and defend, the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and the full authority thereof, the Kings Perſon, the Proteſtant Religion, the peace and proſperity of this Kingdom; humbly praying God that thoſe miſts of miſunderſtandings, fomented by perſons ill-affected to publique peace and Religion, and now interpoſing betwixt his Majeſties grace and goodneſſe to the *Parliament*, and their duties to him (hindering thoſe ſweet influences, which otherwiſe in a great meaſure by all probability would have a free paſſage betwixt his Majeſty and them) by their great wiſdoms may be ſo diſpelled and taken away, that a cleer and right underſtanding might be had of their actions and intentions to his Majeſty and this Kingdom, which Petition was received very acceptably by the Houſe.

Adver-

Advertisement was also given to the House, that the Earle of *Carlile*, was taken at *Cambridge*, and was bringing up to *London*.

A Petition was presented to the House by a Gentlewoman that had two Trunks stayed that were carrying into *Yorkshire*; wherein she declared that nothing was in them but wearing Apparell, and such other necessaries: whereupon Order was given that the said Trunks should be opened and searched, and if her Allegations were found to be true, that the said Trunks should be delivered to her again.

The Scots Declaration being again read in the House, was Ordered to be Printed.

By a Letter out of *Ireland*, it was intimated, that in the Province of *Munster*, the Rebels take heart, and that *Kingsale* is left to the mercy of the Rebels, but 100 men were presently sent to relieve it, desiring some more supply from *England*.

Advertisement was given to the house, that many of the Cavileers are in Northamptonshire, and being afraid to come neere *Coventrie* by reason of the late Overthrow given them, and Colonell *Hambden* being there, and divers other Regiments of the Parliament Forces, it is feared they will make an Assault upon Northampton: but that Town hath a strong Garrison in it, have repaired their Walls, and made places of Fortification, and the Country hath raised 5000 l. in money, and 300 Horse for the service of the Parliament.

A messenger was sent to the States of the united Provinces, with a *Remonstrance*, signifying, that if the disturbance of this State should prevaile, it would much prejudice them, and of the Prince of *Orange* supplying his Majesty.

Wednesday the 31 of August.

Wednesday was the Fast, and the Parliament kept the same at St. *Margarets* Church, *Westminster*, Dr. Downing Preaching in the Forenoon, and M. *Carter* in the Afternoon, and after Evening Sermon, the House of Commons met in their House for choosing of Ministers to preach before them againe the next Fast, and when the House was risen, a Messenger came with

with a Letter from the Lord *Brooke*, directed to Sir *Arthur Haſlerigg*, and at his comming reported that 40. Cavaleers were ſlain neer to Northampton, and that 60. were taken priſoners, but upon examination of the buſineſſe, it appeared to be nothing but what had hapned above a week before, at the skirmiſh neere *Southam*.

This day great ſtore of money was brought into *Guild-Hall*, it being guarded with a Troope of Horſe for the ſafeguard thereof.

Thurſday the 1. *of September.*

THurſday in the morning the Committee for the Defence of the Kingdome, ſitting in their uſuall place in the Court of Wards, information was given unto them of a ſhip that lately ſtrook in at a Creek in *Lincolnſhire*, where it hath not beene known that any ſhip hath landed heretofore, and there landed eleven men, and many Trunks of a great weight: but the Ship was Lanced forth again to Sea, and the Country roſe, and had taken ten of them men, but the eleventh being (as is reported) a Gentleman of the Horſe to the Prince Palſgrave, was eſcaped away.

The Houſe of Commons fell this day into Debate of the Scots Declaration wherein (amongſt other things) they deſire, that in regard the Biſhops are found by experience, to be the chief inſtruments of the preſent diſtractions in this Kingdome, and of the late troubles in *Scotland*, that they may be taken away. And had long and ſerious debate thereof.

This day the Biſhop of *Ely*, Doctor *WREN*, being lately taken at his houſe in the Iſle of *Ely* by a Troop of Horſe, was brought up to *London* (with great ſtore of money which the Prieſts had gathered together to further the deſignes of the ill-affected Clergie) and carried to the Tower.

Information was given, that Collonel *Goring* had ſent a parley to the Parliament Forces that lye before *Portſmouth*, and deſires to render up the ſaid Town, if they will give him quarter and ſecure his life, and that he might have liberty to go to His Majeſtie.

Alſo

Alſo, certain Letters were taken, wherein was a diſcoverie that the Cavaleers did intend to give an Alarum by night from *Chicheſter* ſide, by that means to draw our Forces from before *Portſmouth*, thinking by that means to give the Collonel and his Souldiers opportunitie to eſcape: But that plot is now like to take no effect.

Cowe-Caſtle and all the Iſle of Wight, are now made ſure to ſtand for the King and Parliament.

This day the Counteſſe of *Rivers* that had her Houſe lately plundered at *Colcheſter*, petitioned the Houſe for reſtitution of her goods, by thoſe that had (in a violent manner) wrongfully taken them from her; which Petition was granted, and ordered accordingly.

Letters came from *Yorkſhire*, ſignifying that the ill-affected Party of that County have entred into an Oath of Aſſociation with neighbouring Countreyes, and impoſing upon the County againſt their conſents, charge to maintain an Army of Horſe and Foot, under the Command of the Earl of *Cumberland* and intend to diſarm all well-affected Perſons in that County, that ſhall not conſent to their illegall actions, and propound the having of a Commiſſion of *Oyer* and *Terminer* in his Majeſties abſence, and a Counſell of Warre to be continually kept there to awe the Country.

Mr. Hill the Vnderſheriffe of Glouceſter with ten more ſet upon Sir Ralph Dutton with ten Cavaleers, who were raiſing men againſt the Parliament in that County, forced Sir Ralph to ſwim the River of Severn, and took two of the Cavaleers, and brought them to the Parliament, who had thanks from the Parliament, recompence for their fidelity and pains, and incouragement to ſend up all malignant Cavaleers, and thoſe that come to Array men, if they appear in that County, and that all Counties ſhall do the like.

A Petition was preſented to the Lords from Captain Conningsby, and two others that were committed, for refuſing to obey an Ordinance of Parliament, concerning delivering out of the Tower ſome Ordnance and other Ammunition.

Adver-

Advertiſement was given to the Houſe, that Maſter *Endimion Porter* is highly in favour with His *MAIESTIE*, and that the *KING* doth confide very much in him, giving him the charge or keeping of the great Seal of *England*, together with the Lord Keeper.

A thouſand ſouldiers being lately gone down from *LONDON* into Hampſhire, did pillage divers Papiſts Houſes in the way, and after they came thither; ſo that the Papiſts in theſe parts begin to flye away; For they now begin to finde that their Plotting with Collonell *GORING* to betray *Portſmouth*, is likely not onely to bee utterly fruſtrate, but is like to bring a ruine upon many of them that were the Contrivers of that Revolt.

Friday the 2. of September.

FRiday morning the Houſe of Commons being met, they fell again into Debate of the Scots Declaration, the Biſhops being Voted down the day before.

It was alſo Voted that there ſhall be no common Play-houſes for the exerciſing of Stage Playes, and common Interludes within this Kingdome.

Information was alſo given to the Houſe by certain men that came out of Lincolnſhire, That Sir *William Balandine* Maſter of the Horſe to the Prince Palſgrave, together with Sergeant Major *Lillavay*, and Sergeant Major *Dolman*, with divers other Commanders, are taken in Lincolnſhire.

Whereupon it was Ordered that they ſhould be brought up to *LONDON*, becauſe it is conceived that they were going to the King to aſſiſt him againſt the Parliament.

Sir *Ralph Dutton* hath bin very lately in Herefordſhire, where he thought to have raiſed five hundred men for his Majeſties ſervice againſt the *PARLIAMENT*, and had ſeverall Agents imployed there to raiſe them, and ſtaying there in hopes of men, till they could not raiſe money to defray ordinary Expences

till

they were forced to fly from thence without either, but whether it is unknown.

It is reported that the King hath put out the late Lord Keeper, and hath committed the keeping of the great Seal to Sir *Edward Harbert*, his Majesties Attorney Generall, who was censured by the Lords in *PARLIAMENT* but lately, for framing the Charge of Treason against those five worthie Members of both Houses, that hee should not go above twenty miles from *London*.

It is also Reported, that Mr. Holborne is made His Majesties Attorney Generall.

It is likewise reported that many of the Cavaleers being about two hundred in Number are come to *OXFORD*, and are made very welcome by the malignant Party there, and having a great part of the City and of the Vniversity of their Friends, they think to share their Plate before they goe, and when they have gorged themselves with Colledge Beere, they are of opinion that they are in very safe Trenches, and make some of the Schollers beleeve that they are able to defend the Town against forty thousand men.

It is said that since the skirmish at *SOVTHAM* in *WARVICK-SHIRE*, many of the Cavaleers have beene found dead in the Corn-fields, being thrown there by those that fled away, and that they did much hurt to the Corn, by trampling and treading it down.

The Earl of *Carlile* being brought up to *London* was brought to the *Parliament*, and committed to the custody of Mr. *Maxefield* Vsher of the black Rod.

The Earl of *Bedford* his now with his Forces before *Sherborn* Castle and hath made good the Quarters there against the Marquesse of Hartford, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, the Lord *Paulet*, and Sir *John Stowell*, which are all there, and although they have much depended upon the Kings Army to come thither, to Relieve them; yet their expectation therein hath bin frustrate hitherto, and if they should come now, they could afford them but little Succour.

Saterday in the morning, the close Committee for the defence of the Kingdom dispatched away divers Dragoneers, there being to go forth in all about 800. but as yet they are not al ready to go.

The Lord *Coventry*, Sir *William Russell*, and divers others that are imployed in the *Commission of Array* for the County of *Worcester*, have often endeavoured to draw on the County to yeeld obedience to the said Commission, and having summoned in the County severall days, at last there appeared about 300. the other having framed sundry excuses that they could not come, and when it must be known for what service these men came, the said Commissioners of Array demanding whether they were for the *King* or Parliament, at least 200. of them did utterly distast that distinction, and declared themselves to stand for the King and *Parliament*, and since their Warrants have bin so much slighted by the whole body of the County, that they are ashamed to call for an appearance, and for their own safety have taken houses in the City of Worcester, the Major being also of the malignant Party, where they plot and consult together, but the greatest part of the City are for the Parliament, and when some few ragged fellows that were gathered up in Herefordshire, were marching through Worcester to the King, some of them were cudgelled and driven back again.

Information was given to the house that the Marquesse of Hartford is strongly besieged at the strong hold at *Shereborn*.

Information was also given to the house by divers persons of the County of Liecester, that the Cavaleers have lately committed many Out-rages in that County, and entred into many mens houses, and taken away their goods, and beat down part of the Earl of Stamfords house, but were by the Countries rising and comming in upon them, forced to flye and escape away.

It was reported that many of them fled into Oxfordshire, and came to Brackly, intending to come to Oxford that night, and notice was given therof, which made manie of the Schollers and Townsmen sit up beyond their ordinarie hour, and indeed, they might have expected their comming all night, had not the men of Brackly, and the Countries thereabouts haftened them away, and it is conceived, if they had stayed there that night, they had bin all taken; for the Countrie rose very fast against them, which they perceiving rode away in the night: but they took from them a Sumpture Horse of Colonel Lunsfords, which was richly laden.

FINIS.

P.P. London. K.

A Perfect Diurnall

Of the Paſſages in

PARLIAMENT:

From the 5th. of *September* to the 12. of the ſame.

Septem. 12. LONDON printed for *Will: Cooke.* 1642.

Munday the 12. *of September.*

ON Munday the 5. of *September*, the Lord *Faulkland* came to the Houſe with a Meſſage from his Majeſty, and ſtanding at the Barre he delivered his Majeſties reply, wherein his Majeſty deſired the Parliament that a day ſet may be appointed by the Parliament for the revoking of their *Declarations* againſt all perſons as Traytors or otherwiſe for aſſiſting of his Maieſty And his Maieſty upon the ſame day will recall his *Proclamations* and *Declarations*, and take downe his *Standerd* according to the Parliaments requeſt.

The

The Parliament after ſerious conſultation gave the Lord *Faulkland* this anſwer in briefe. That untill his Majeſty be pleaſed to withdraw His protection from ſuch perſons as are voted by both Houſes to be Traytors and Delinquents, and ſhall leave them to the juſtice of the Parliament, that thereby their eſtates may make ſatisfaction for the inceſſant charges the Parliament have bin at towards the maintenance of the Army diſperſt in all parts of this Kingdom; The Lords and Commons cannot give any other anſwer to his Majeſties Demands, then hath already bin given to his Majeſties former Meſſage.

There was alſo a Complaint made that divers Horſe appointed for this preſent expedition, are not ſerviceable nor able to carry the towards their Journey much leſſe performe any ſervice neceſſary for his Majeſty and Parliament, whereupon there was certaine Gentlemen appointed for Over ſeers and to Muſter the Horſe of each Captaine, and if defect in any that then to put others in their roomes.

The Parliament this day appointed an Anſwer to be read in anſwer to his Majeſties meſſage upon the 13. of *Auguſt*, wherein his Maieſty required the Parliament to retract that Order made by them for the borrowing of the One hundred thouſand pounds of the Adventurers money for *Ireland*, and that it may be imployed to that uſe and ſervice, as it was Collected from his good ſubiects of *England*, *viz.* for the reliefe and ſuppreſſing of that horrid and bloody rebellion in *Ireland*.

In anſwer of which Meſſage the Parliament declares, that his Majeſties directions for the retracting of this Order is a high breach of the priviledges of Parliament, and that they have a fellow-feeling of the miſerable eſtate of their poore brethren in *Ireland* and ſtill have, though his Majeſties ill Counſellors have endeavoured to hinder the proceedings therein which the Parliament have uſed for the ſetling of the *Proteſtant* Religion there. Witneſſe the Marchant adventurers Bill which for want of his Majeſties Signing is almoſt ineffectuall, as alſo the delay of the Lord *Whartons* Commiſſion to enable him for that ſervice, though the Parliament were at charge about three Hundred pounds a day, towards the maintainance of twelve Shipps and ſix Pinnaces and a thouſand land forces and for want of which, His Majeſties Commiſſioners the Adventurers had rather then to loſe their expedition, were conſtrained to goe by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament, then the great injurie occaſioned through the Earle of *Leiceſters* ſtay at *York* with His Majeſty, As alſo the takeing away of the poore Souldiers Clothes, Horſe and Waggon from *Weſtcheſter* Carrier by the Lord of *Northampton*,

and

and his Cavaliers, though apparently known, it was intended for *Ireland*; Yet my Lord of *Northampton* rebuked the carrier when he demanded them, though to his utter undoeing, his horſe and waggon being his onely livelyhood to maintaine himſelfe and familie. Then the withdrawing of Captaine *Kettleby* and *Stradling*, which were appointed to lye and ſecure the coaſt of *Ireland*, thoſe and other reaſons the Parliament deſires the World to judge whether they have taken paines therein, and the vaſt expences they have bin at for the ſuppreſſing of that Rebellion.

There was a letter frō *Sherborne*, wherein is ſet forth that Sir *John Stowell*, his Mother the Lady *Griffin* hath ſupplyed the Lord *Marqueſſe* of *Hertford* with ſufficient armour for 50. Pikemen and Muskeuiers, and that upon Fryday laſt the Lord Marqueſſe his forces ſallied out of the Town towards *Evell*, and *Milbourne*-port and about *Clifton* neere Sir *John Hele* his houſe they had a Skirmiſh with the Earle of *Bedfords* forces, and divers whereof were ſlaine and others ſome taken and brought to *Sherbourne* Caſtle, the Marqueſſe onely diſarmed them and ſo ſent them away without any further punniſhment, after which the Marqueſſe was ſent unto to deliver up the Caſtle and his forces for the King and Parliament, but he utterly refuſed, ſaying that he would live and dye in His Majeſties defence. The ſame day the Lord Marqueſſe tooke a private man and punniſhed him ſuppoſing him to be ſent to the Caſtle as a ſpie.

Tueſday.

MAſter Speaker was deſired by the houſe, to give an anſwer to the late Declaration and proteſtation of the Gentry and Freeholders of the Countie of *Yorke* dated the 29. of *Auguſt*, and ſigned under the hands of the Lord *Fairefax*. Sir *Thomas Fairefax*, with many other Knights and Gentlemen of Quality in that County, in which Mr. Speaker declares the Houſes thankefulneſſe to the Commiſſioners in *Yorkeſhire*, for their late *Proteſtation* preſented unto them, as alſo expreſſing their deteſtation of thoſe lawleſſe conſultations and Reſolutions at the laſt aſſizes at *Yorke*, where propoſitions were made for raiſing of horſe and foote, the levying of money together with the takeing away of Armes from the peaceableſt and beſt affected ſubjects, which was endeavoured by the illegall atempts of the Grand-Jury for their Reſolutions to withſtand theſe illegall proceedings, the houſe gave them hearty thanks for their conſtant affections, herein being the onely meanes to preſerue the felicity of the Engliſh Nation.

They likewiſe fell into conſulcation for a certaine number of horſe

and foote to be ſent to the Lord *Fairefax*, Sir *John Hotham*, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners in *Yorkeſhire*.

There was alſo a letter reed which came from *Portſmouth* intimating that Colonell *Waller*, Colonell *Vzri*, and Colonell *Norten* demanded the Caſtle of *South-ſea*, and promiſed quarter to all therin if they would ſurrender it, *Goring* haveing notice thereof, ſhott many of his great guns amongſt them thinking that they would have left their enterprize; nevertheleſſe they wayted for the reſignation of that Fort, and obtained it without an blood ſhed, and Sir *William Waller* hath poſſeſſion thereof.

Then Colonell *Goring* ſent divers Gentlemen to Sir *William Waller*, Maſter *Norton*, Sir *Thomas Iervis*, and Sir *William Lewis*, for a parley, deſiring that he might have free regreſſe with his company to goe to His Majeſty, and a generall pardon, and he would ſurrender the Towne to whom ſoever the *Parliament* ſhall appoint, The Commiſſioners for the *Parliament* would not thereupon condiſcend but told him he ſhould ſtand to the mercy of the *Parliament*, and as for his company therein they ſhould have free egreſſe and regreſſe to goe to His Majeſty or elſe where, the Colonell hereupon gathered his company together, intending to leave the Towne, and in a diſguiſed manner came out with his traind and thereby hath eſcaped and is gone to His Majeſty.

There was alſo a complaint of certaine Inhabitants of the pariſh Saint *Dunſtons* in the Weſt, for that upon *Munday* the day before there was a greate company gathered together in the Church yard, which would not ſuffer Mr. *Dillingham* the miniſter to ſay any Prayer to the Corps (as time out of mind hath been uſed) according to the Cuſtome of the proteſtant Church. There was a command given to the Church-wardens of the pariſh that they ſhould apprehend & impriſon ſuch perſons according to their merit of ſo high an offence.

They likewiſe this day appointed a ſet number of Waggons for carriages for every regiment (to wit) a Colonell, 1. Leivetenant Colonells, 2. Serjeant Majors one, and a Captaine one according to the ancient Cuſtomes and for a ſufficient allowance dayly for the Horſes proviſion, beſide, the Carmans allowance for his paines 18. pence a day.

There was this day a complaint made by Captaine *Stevens*, Captain of a Marchants-ſhip called the *London*, who was imployed in his *Majeſties* and *Parliaments* ſervice at Sea under the command of the right Hour: the Earle of *Warwick*. That whereas there was a falſe and

ſcandal-

scandalous Pamphlet entituled the *Diurnall Occurrences*, dated the 29 of *August* last, wherein was set forth that Capt. *Stevens* meeting with a *States man of Warre* wherein Prince *Robert* was, and another small Vessell full of Ammunition, and that the said Captain refus'd to board her upon which hee was cashiered, or words to that effect upon which scandall the House promised the said Captaine redresse.

Wednesday.

ON Wednesday the Right Honourable, the Lord *Roberts* Regiment is appointed to be in readinesse, and that each Captaine in the said Regiment should Muster his men and give a true List thereof to the Commissary appointed for the said Generall Armie.

There was also a complaint made by the Mr. of the Kings Bench, that the prisoners there, some upon Execution, some upon Command, and some upon other Actions, have violently broken the Prison, and have been rescued by the Souldiers their brethren, and other loose persons, insomuch that he is greatly damnified, if not to his utter undoing, pretending that in these troublesome times and His Majesties standard up, the Gaoles ought to be opened and them freed. Another complaint of one *Webbe* a Marshalls man, for arresting of *Henry Lisle* servant to the Right Honourable the Earle of *Clare*, notwithstanding the said *Lisle* shewed a Protection with the Signet under the Earles owne hand, commanding all Maiors, Justices of peace, Sergeants, Bailiffes, and Marshalls men quietly to permit and suffer the said *Lisle* to passe without any of their lets or molestations, about his occasions, according to the ancient liberty and privilege of a Peere of the Realme, upon which complaints it was referred to the consideration of a Committee.

This day there was a complaint of divers Souldiers about 200, raised in *Suffolke* and *Essex* under the Command of two Captaines employed for that County, the said Captains promising their Souldiers ten shillings a man towards their expences to *London*, assoone as they had beene listed and had their Armes given them, the Souldiers having been at great charges both in comming to *London* and since, cannot as yet receive one penny of the said Captaines, according to promise, humbly desiring the Houses to take it into consideration the cause that enforceth them to returne to their habitations againe, which otherwise would be as ready to venture their lives for his Majesty and Parliament as any of his Majesties Subjects, and that the said Souldiers are mens sonnes of twenty, thirty, forty pounds a yeare, and comes not for love of the King

and Parliaments money onely, but in defence of his Majesties Prerogative, the priviledge of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject. The Captaines were appointed to be sent for to answer their default.

This day also Sir *Thomas Honywood* and Mr. *Grimstone* came to the House with neere upon 500. of the County of *Essex*, informing the House that the tumults and uproares lately raised in *Colchester*, through the meanes of Sir *John Lucas* and others elsewhere in the said County, are appeased, and that the County in generall stands well affected to the King and Parliament, and that they will live and dye in defence of the Kings right and prerogative, the priviledge of the Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject; In witnesse whereof there hath been a generall collection throughout the whole County, and so have gathered some more, some lesse, according to each mans ability in place and money, seven Horse load, amounting to 30000. and have left it at *Guild-hall, London*: Mr. *Grimstone* was appointed to returne them thankes from the Parliament.

Thursday.

THey appointed that the Commissions for all Officers should be in a readinesse, that such as are in the City or neere it, might prepare themselves to goe to such parts of the Kingdome as they shall be appointed by the Lord Generall.

There was also a petition presented to the House, with the names of divers poore Gentlemen Souldiers, who have spent long time and great estates in *Germany* and other places of War-like imployments, humbly beseeching the House that they may be intrusted in some Office of credit in this present Expedition, which for want of habit, money, and friends cannot get preferment so soone as many rawe giddy youth handicraftsmen, as Taylors, Barbers, players, nay Butchers now are imployed through the meanes of their money, or the loane of players garments, before such as have served an apprentisship in forraigne Nations, wee have observed in other parts, as *Germany*, *Swethland*, *Poland*, *Denmarke*, and *Holland*, the Schooles of Martiall Discipline, that no Officers or Commanders are made choice of to beare Office, but such as shall be knowne to be expert and skilfull in Martiall affaires, though perchance a younger brother may buy a Colours, yet seldome seene but of late, and in those parts it hath beene knowne that a Gentleman hath served seven, ten, yea fifteene yeeres before they could attaine to carry the Colours, but now we daily see a young Gentleman that hath spent three mor[illegible]s study at the Universities, and from thence

as

as much time in the Innes of Court or Chancery, he shall be exalted to a Captaines place, if not a Colerell, to command others, though not able to command himselfe, your Petitioner will maintaine and justifie these things with their lives: Referred to the consideration of a Councell of Warre.

There was also report made to the House that the Earle of *Northampton* with his Cavaleers doth more mischiefe than is imagined, for his followers and attendants makes no conscience to make their prey upon any they can encounter be it friend or foe, so that it is generally reported, that most of his Cavaleers have sufficient pillage of money, Jewels, Rings, as will feast them for a Twelvemonth.

There was a Letter read, that there were 1000. soldiers more brought from *Wales*, and great care is taken for Armes, but what with the Lord of *Northampton* his rifling, and the Lord *Strange*, they are supplyed with such Armes as is hardly Sparrow-proofe.

This day also care was taken for a certaine number of Horse and Foot to be speedily sent to *Oxford*, for that the Cavaleers and Scholers doe great spoiles to the Inhabitants, taking away their goods violently, not making any conscience to make satisfaction thereof, &c. Captain *Tompson* his Troop of Horse was appointed forthwith to goe to the said Towne till they shall consider of more to follow and second him.

Friday.

FRiday the Earle of *Essex* Lo. Generall came to the House, where after a conference with the honourable Houses they tooke leave of his Excellency, wishing his Lordship a happy successe in his journey, who went with a resolution to suppresse the tumults & uprores occasioned by the *Cavaleers* in this Kingdome, and in defence of his Majesties *royall Person*, his *Rights* and *Prerogatives*, the *priviledges of Parliament*, the *Liberty of the Subject*, and the true *Protestant Religion*.

There was also one brought before the House that spake dangerous words against the Lo. Generall and other Peeres of the Realme, for which hee was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, and to be Whipt from thence to *Cheapside*, and there to stand as long and from thence to the house of *Correction* during pleasure.

Then the L. Generall tooke his leave of the Houss, and after his Lordship had Dined he came out of his house with a great company of brave Gentlemen attending on him and from *Essex* house to *Bishops*-gate, the Trayned bands of both sides the streets guarded his

person

perſon, and with loud voyces, cryed out, *God bleſſe the King, and the Lord Generall*, wiſhing all a happie ſucceſſe in his iourney and a ſafe returne. In witneſſe whereof his Lordſhip had many vollies of ſhot beſtowed on him in token of their loves.

This day the Lord *Montague* was brought to the Houſe as a Delinquent, and committed to cuſtody.

Saturday.

SAturday there came to the houſe one Sir *Gameliell Capell* Knight and Baronet and a Iuſtice of Peace of the County of *Northampton*, complaining that he hath had lately his Mannor-houſe pillaged of all that therein was found by the Souldiers, ſome of the Lord of *Northamptons*, and other ſome of our owne company and ſouldiers, have taken away all his Armes they could find in his houſe, after which hee had his Parke chaſed and broken downe and tooke and drived away great ſtore of his Deere, the ſaid Sir *Gameliell* was promiſed redreſſe with all expedition.

There was alſo report made to the Houſe, that a Ship lately came to *Minzard* in *Somerſetſhire* and Marchants therein, belonging to the City of *Briſtoll* that the Soldiers are very poorely cloathed ayd ſhod in *Ireland*, and are in great diſtreſſe of money and very faint and poore in body for want of payment, but ſome of their Captaines being brave ſpirited Gentlemen willing to keepe their company together and tender of their welfare, have relieved their Souldiers with all needfull neceſſaries to preſerve their lives, and are greatly behind hand for the ſame, aſſuring themſelves that his *Majeſty* and *Parliament*, will make them ſatisfaction to a peny.

There was alſo a Letter ſent to Colonell *Sands* and Sergeant Major *Cockaine*, intreating that their Souldiers might be kept in order who have bin lately complained of for great miſdemeanours done in that County.

This day information was given in the Houſe, that more ſtore of *Welſhmen* are come into *Cheſhire*.

The Earle of *Peterboroughs* Regiment is appointed to be in readineſſe to march to his Excellency the Earle of *Eſſex*.

This day there were brought in by a troope of Horſe 46. *Cavaleers*, that were taken ſelling the *Commiſſion of Array* in *Oxfordſhire* and by Order of the Houſe were ſent to Priſon till further inquiry be made of them.

FINIS.

17

A Perfect Diurnall of the Proceedings in PARLIAMENT,

P.P. London. K.

From the 5. of *September* to the 12. of *September*, 1642.

London, Printed for *William Cooke*.

Monday, the 5. of *September*.

THE House of Commons being met, their answer to his Maiesties last message sent by the Lord *Fankland*, and Lord *Spencer*, was read, and being approved of, a message was sent to the Lords, desiring a conference; at which the same being again read, was by the Lords also agreed to, and by both Houses ordered to be sent to his Majesty by the said Lords that brought the message, which was done accordingly.

This day the House received letters of intelligence from Westchester, that some of the ships being upon the Irish coast, under the command of Captain *Kettleby*, and Captaine *Stradling*, have seized upon a ship going with provision to relieve the Protestants in *Ireland*, & have taken from her 800. suits of cloathes, and what other provision of Armes and powder was in the same: upon which the Commons ordered letters should be forthwith sent to the Earle of Warwick, desiring him to send some of his ships to secure the *Irish* seas, and take the said Captains, who doe much spoyle, and as Pirats rob upon the seas; which was done accordingly.

This day also the Commons received intelligence from the County

of Norfolk, that the Lord *Strange* and ſome others have been in that County, and ſent forth warrants for an appearance of the County at Norfolk on Thurſday laſt, but very few appeared; upon which he fearing to be apprehended, returned towards Nottingham; ſo that that County is not yet diſturbed.

This day likewiſe were letters brought to the Parliament by a Poſt, from York, informing that the Earle of Cumberland the Tueſday before, being the 30. of Auguſt, iſſued warrants for the appearance of the Maior, Aldermen and Citizens of York, in the Deanery the day following, at two of the clock in the afternoone; but many of the Aldermen, and moſt of the Citizens refuſed to appeare, abſenting themſelves, onely the Maior and two or three Aldermen there met. The Earle demanding whether they were for the King or the Parliament: They declaring themſelves for the King and ſuch as refuſed, their houſes were ſearched, and their Armes taken from them; which being noiſed in the Citie, the ſame was preſently in an uproare. The ſaid Earle for feare left the Citie, and betook himſelfe to a ſtrong Hold about 3. miles off the ſame, where he yet remaines. Vpon debate thereof, ordered the Lord *Roberts*, ſonne to the Lord *Say*, ſhould forthwith goe downe into that County to aſſiſt the Lord *Fairfax*, and the well affected of that County, and to preſerve the peace thereof.

This day came letters from Exeter in Devonſhire, intimating that that Citie hath very cheerfully ſent men and proviſion of victuall, Match, Powder and Bullets to Sherburne Caſtle to the aſſiſtance of the Earle of Bedford, who lies in ſiege before the ſame, and have declared themſelves that nothing ſhall be wanting in them that may advance the juſt proceedings of Parliament, and preſerve the peace of the Kingdome; which the Commons thankfully accepted, and ordered thankes ſhould be returned the Citie for their fidelity and affection to the King and Parliament.

Tueſday the ſixth of September.

THE Houſe of Commons received report that the Citie of Briſtow hath ſent men, proviſion of victuall, powder, match, bullets, and all other neceſſaries for ſouldiers, to Sherborne, to the Earle of Bedford, ſo that it is conceived, the Marques cannot with his company, conſiſting not of above 1000. horſe and 2. or 300. foot, long hold out, they alſo wanting proviſion for ſuſtenance, having no other reliefe then what they could get out of Sir *Ralph Hoptons* park neere them

them on the other side of the Castle where our Army did not lye, which now also failes them; which newes was also well accepted of the House.

This day report was made to the House of Commons, that his Majesty hath confined the Earle of Leceſter, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, at Nottingham, and refuſeth to ſigne his Commiſſion for *Ireland*; upon which there was a great debate in the House; and being put to the queſtion, it was voted, the refuſal thereof is a breach of the priviledge of Parliament, and tends to the utter ruine and deſtruction of the bleeding Kingdome of *Ireland*, and ordered a Meſſage ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty, deſiring the Earle may be diſpatched away.

Then was read the copy of a petition in the House of Commons preſented by the Towne and County of Nottingham, at the ſetting up of his Majeſties Standard, in which they deſired his Majeſty in his Regall perſon, to joyne and comply with both his Houſes of Parliament, and be pleaſed to take downe his Standard againſt them; to which his Majeſty graciouſly conſented for the taking downe his Standard, and anſwered, he would ſpeedily bethink himſelfe of a way of accommodation with his Parliament: But that motion was ſoone diverted by wicked whiſperers, who attempted great miſchiefe againſt the Petitioners but were prevented by the Maior of the towne, his cauſing the trained Band who ſtood upon their guard all that night: which petition was well approved of by the House.

This day came certaine Waggoners and Carriers out of Kent, to the House of Commons complaining that they could not have paſſage to travell too and from London, it being the only means of livelihood of themſelves, their wives and children, but their waggons ſtopped, and their goods taken from them by the cavallering Troopers and in their journey the lodging and provender for themſelves and beaſts, are likewiſe taken up, they being forced to ſit up night by night after hard travell, deſiring ſome courſe might be taken for their redreſſe; which the House promiſed ſhould be done accordingly.

This day the Commons fell into debate of Letters received the day before from the Lords of the Councell of Scotland, wherein they expreſſed their brotherly ſenſe of the diviſions of this Kingdome, proffering their aſſiſtance to the King and his Parliament to bring to condigne puniſhment the authors thereof. And after ſome debate thereupon had, Ordered letters of thanks in the name of both Houſes

of Parliament should bee returned that Kingdome, with an information, that when occasion shall require, with much gratefulneſſe they will make uſe of their good affections, and indevour to requite the ſame in any way by them may be effected for the peace and proſperity of that Kingdome.

This day came letters from Oxford, intimating that the Schollars have joyned themſelves to the Cavaliers, and have carried many great ſtones to the top of *Magdalens* Colledge, to the intent to caſt them downe upon the heads of thoſe that ſhall offer to oppoſe them, that they doe daily much hurt in the Cities, and have for their Captaine the Tapſter of the Roe-buck, and Chamberlaine of the red Lion. Vpon which it was ordered the L. *Sey* with his Regiment ſhould on Thurſday next advance towards Oxford, for appeaſing the diſturbances raiſed in that County.

This day alſo was read letters from Ireland, intimating the great neceſsity of Men, Ammunition and Money the Proteſtant party is in, that the rebels have ſet up the King of Spaine his Standard in defiance of their lawfull and undoubted Soveraigne, at Waſhford, which much troubles the Proteſtants, deſiring ſome ſpeedy courſe before it be too late, be taken for the preſervation of that Kingdome, and that the Lord Deputy be diſpatched to them; which the Commons referred to the Committee for the Iriſh affaires, to take ſuch ſpeedy courſe therein, as ſhould be requiſite and convenient.

Wednesday the ſeventh of September.

ON this day was read in the Houſe of Commons a Proteſtation of divers Lords, Knights and Gentlemen of the County of Yorke, ſubſcribed with ſome of their names, to wit, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, Sir *William Fairfax*, and many others, in which they proteſted, to vindicate the proceedings of both Houſes of Parliament, and oppoſe ſuch as ſhould indeavour to raiſe any money, men, plate, or Arms for the cheriſhing of the warre begun againſt them, to the loſſe of their lives and fortunes. Vpon debate ordered that Mr. Speaker ſhould forthwith write a letter in anſwer to the ſame, how acceptable the Houſe taketh the ſame, and returne them hearty thankes in the name of the Houſe of Commons; which was done accordingly.

Alſo

Alſo, a report was made to the Houſe that ſithence his *Ma:* hath removed from *Beverley*, Sir *John Hotham* hath fortified that towne and placed therein a ſtrong *Garrizon* for the keepeing thereof for the vſe of King and Parliament.

This day alſo Letters were read from Pomfret in *Yorkſhire* that the Maior and Aldermen are very ill affected and indeavour to drawe the Townſmen to ſide with them, but they are reſolved to oppoſe them if any Attempt be made to that purpoſe, deſiring their Maior may be removed, and they have libertie to chooſe another whome they may confide in, which the Houſe promiſed to take into conſideration.

Alſo this day there was brought to Towne a greate quantity of mony, upon many horſes, which was taken at *Serges* in *Lincolnſhire*, in three ſhips driven into the Harbor by ſome of the Earle of Warwicks ſhips which was Ordered to be carried to the Guildhall London and ſo done accordingly.

This day came Letters from Mr. Fiſher Maior of Northamton intimating that Colonell *Hampden*, & Colonel *Goodwine*, have removed their Forces from thence, & are matching towards Leiceſter, deſiring ſome others may bee ſent thither in their Roomes to preſerve the peace and ſafty of that towne and County which the Houſe promiſed ſhould be done accordingly.

This Evening came letters to the Earle of Eſſex and divers Members of the Houſe of Commons from Portſmouth, intimating that Collonell Goreing hath yeilded up himſelfe and the towne to the forces of the Parliament and do intend to ſend him to London the next day to the Houſe.

Thurſday the 8th. of September.

THis day came Letters to the Houſe from the Earle of *warwick* informing the PARLIAMENT that hee hath ſent out ſome ſhipps to ſecure the Iriſh ſeas, and they have

taken two Spanish ships laden with powder, bullets and Armour, intended for the assistance of the rebels in Ireland, and hath sent them to London, that they have forced Capt. *Kettleby* and Capt. *Stradling* to fly to the coasts of France, where they continue upon those seas the course of Piracy.

This day was reported to the House, that the Troopers under command of Capt. *Cockam*, have committed many outrages in the Cathedrall Church of Canterbury, defacing many pictures of Christ, and pulling in peeces the Service book, Surplices, pulling down the railes about the Communion table, and breaking the Organs, and the like; desiring some order may be made that such disorders in other Churches may not be attempted; which the house tooke into consideration.

This day was Lieutenant *Smith* by the Sergeant at Armes, called into the House of Commons, to the Bar, for some abuse by him done in the North, taking part against the Parliament: But after he had answered for himselfe, hee gave good satisfaction to the House of his actions, and was discharged for that time, only commanded to be ready at any time, if hee should be again sent for to the house.

This day came letters from Yarmouth, in which was expressed the constancy of the Maior and communalty of that town, to the King and Parliament, and their affections to the proceedings of both Houses, desiring them to go forward with good courage as they have begun and nothing in them shall be wanting to their assistance; which was thankfully accepted.

This day came letters of intelligence from Sr. *Tho. Barrington*, and Mr. *Grimston*, intimating that the Citie of Colchester is in good quiet; that many Recusants houses are daily searched, and their Arm^s, Money & plate seized upon for the use of King & Parliament; that that County is very affectionate to the proceedings of the Parliament, and are resolved to lose their lives and estates in defence of their King and both his Houses; which was well accepted.

Friday

Friday the ninth of September.

THis day was a great debate in the house of Commons touching a Petition presented unto them on the behalf of divers recusants, wherein is desired that all such of the Romish religion, that will come to our Church, & participate of the ordinance thereof, and take the oathes of allegeance and supremacy, and are natives, may bee within the protection of the laws of this Kingdom, & not presented as delinquents, & their goods seised upon & confiscate as others that refuse the same. And after great debate thereupon, it was referred to the consideration of a Committee.

This day the House fell againe into debate of certaine Bishops, to wit, the B. of Yorke, Worcester, Chester, and being put to the question, voted uncapable to beare any office in this Kingdom, either in Church or State, and shall be proceeded against as delinquents and incendiaries in the division between King and Parliament.

This day was a man set on the Pillory in the new Palace *Westminster*, & whipt from thence to the Fleet, from whence he is to be conveyed to *Bridewell*, and there remain during the pleasure of the Parliament, for speaking words against the Earle of Essex of dangerous consequence.

This day the Earle of Essex took his leave of the Lords, the whole body of the House of Commons going to Essex house, to salute his Excellence, and take their leaves of him, and so returned to the House; and the L. General took horse at Temple Bar, from whence (attended with a gallant company of noble Gentlemen, who divided themselves part before, & part followed his Excellence riding alone, guarded with most of the trained Bands of London) his Excellence rode through London straight to the Royall Exchange, and from thence to Moregate, and so to Islington: Thence on his intended Iourney, &c.

Saturday

Saturday the tenth of September.

INformation was this day received by the House of Commons, that fourty students and some others were apprehended at Oxford, and bringing up to London with a strong guard.

This day the Lord *Montague* taken in Northamptonshire, and brought to London the evening before, was brought to the Barre in the Lords House; and after some debate concerning him, committed to the Black Rod.

This day also was report made to the Commons, that at Bristow is a ship taken, and the Captaine thereof brought to the Parliament: Ordered he should be called in by the Sergeant at Armes, which being brought to the Barre and examined, was committed to the custody of the Sergeant at Armes, till further examination: the ship having in the same 3000. swords, 3000. pistols, 300. barrels of powder, and twenty peeces of Ordnance, which is also bringing up to London.

This day Sir *Charles Devereux* and some others apprehended the day before, at St. *Albons*, were brought to the Barre in the House of Commons, and committed to safe custody till further leasure of examination.

Also this day Sir *William Butler*, brought out of Kent the day before, and committed to the Gatehouse, was sent for to the House, who comming to the Barre, a charge of high misdemeanor was read against him; to which he pleaded not guilty: But because of their present occasions, he was again sent to the Gatehouse, his Ledy delivering a Petition on his behalfe, but would not bee heard.

This day the Lords sent a message to the Commons, declaring their Lordships approved of their answer to the Scots late declaration, desiring the same might be printed and published throughout both the Kingdomes; which was done accordingly.

FINIS.

A Perfect Diurnall OF THE PASSAGES In Parliament:

From the fifth of September unto the 12.

More fully and exactly taken then by any other printed Copies as you will finde upon Comparing, &c.

Printed at *London* for *Francis Coules.*

P.P. London. K.

Munday the 5. *of September.*

THe Lord *Spencer*, and the Lord *Faulkland* came to the Houses, and presented them with a Message from his Majesty, in reply to the Houses last Message, the effect whereof was; That if the Parliament will appoint a certaine day to recall their Votes and Declarations against such Persons that are declared Traytors or otherwise for assisting his Majesty, he also will upon the same day recall all his Proclamations and Declarations, and take downe his Standerd, so that the Treaty may goe on, as was formerly propounded.

After the Reading of this Message in the House of Commons, and some Consultation concerning it, it was divided into severall branches and Voted by the Commons; the effect of which Votes were:

1 That his Majesty had declared the Parliament Traytors, by declaring the Earle of Essex and his adherents to be Traytors, who hath done nothing but by Authority of Parliament.

2 That for his Majeſty to put his two Houſes of Parliament into the ballance with Traytors and Delinquents, they cannot but take it as a great indignity caſt upon them and the whole Kingdome.

3 That for his Majeſties putting them in mind of the bleeding Ireland, They cannot but with ſorrow remember divers things lately done by his Majeſties command, to the great diſ-ſervice of Ireland, As the ſeizing upon the Waggons and Cloaths going for Ireland, the ſtopping of Horſes and other Proviſions appointed by the Parliament for that ſervice, and the calling away of Captaine *Stradling*, and Captaine *Kettleby* with their ſhips from the guarding of a part of the Caſtles of Ireland, whereby there hath been great proviſions brought to the Rebells from the adverſe party.

4 The Parliament doe declare, That untill ſuch time his Majeſty hath taken downe his Standerd, and recalled his Proclamations, they can give no further anſwer to his demands.

After paſſing of which votes there was a Committee appointed to frame an Anſwer, and Petition to his Maieſty upon the ſubſtance of the ſame, which was done accordingly, and delivered to the Lords at a Conference, to which they alſo agreed, and gave the ſame to the Lord *Spencer*, and Lord of *Faulkland*, who went backe with the ſame to his Majeſty the next day.

There was alſo a Declaration drawne up by the Commons to be publiſhed to the Kingdome concerning the ſaid Meſſage, the effect whereof was; That the Armes which the Houſes have, or ſhall be forced to take up for the preſervation of the King, Parliament and Kingdome, ſhall not be laid downe untill ſuch time as his Majeſty ſhall withdraw his Protection from ſuch perſons as have or ſhall be voted by the Houſes to be Delinquents, and leave them to the juſtice of the Parliament, to be proceeded againſt according to their demerits, to the end that thoſe great charges and damages wherewith the Common-wealth hath been lately burthened, may be born by ſuch delinquents, and other diſ-affected perſons. There came Letters to the Commons from Northampton-ſhire, informing that they had taken the Earle of *Newport*, the L. *Mountague*, and M. *Murray* of the Bed-chamber priſoners, the Earle of *Newport* was appointed to come along with the L. *Spencer*, and L. *Faulkland* with the Meſſage to the Houſes, but riding by Northampton, three or foure houres after the other two, was intercepted, and for that he could not produce any Warrant from his Majeſty that he was one of them appointed to goe along with the Meſſage was taken priſoner, but the Houſes being certainly informed the ſaid Earle of *Newport* was alſo appointed to come along with the ſaid Meſſage from his Majeſty, ſent an Order to the forces at Northampton to diſcharge him. The Commons alſo taking

king into conſideration the great prejudice Ireland doth ſuſtaine by the Earle of Leiceſters reſidence in going thither, having ſo long time had his diſpatches from the Houſes, but ſtaies with his Majeſty upon pretence to take his leave, and is now detained by his Majeſty to the great prejudice of that diſtreſſed Kingdome. They moved the Lords that there might be a Meſſage forthwith ſent to his Majeſty, to deſire hee would permit the ſaid Earles ſpeedy diſpatch for Ireland, or that otherwiſe there might be ſome courſe taken for the appointing of an other in his place, whereby the affaires of that Kingdome may be no longer hindered.

Tueſday the ſixt of September.

THere was a long conſultation in the Houſe of Commons about agreeing upon an anſwer of the Scotch Declaration. And there was a Vote then paſſed that there ſhould be uniformity in Church governement in all the three Kingdomes; And there was a Meſſage of thankes then agreed upon to be returned to the Scots for their care of the peace of this Kingdome, and brotherly propoſition for uniformity in Church Government, informing them how far they have already proceeded in the ſame.

There was a Letter preſented to the Houſe from the Lord Keeper informing them that the Seale hath been taken out of his cuſtody by his Majeſty ever ſince his firſt going downe, and that there hath beene divers things paſſed the Seale, in which he had no hand: Whereupon it was ordered that there ſhould be a Declaration drawn up to the Kingdome, to informe them of the illegality of the taking of the Seale from the Lord Keeper, and committing it to the cuſtody of one not deputed to the place, and ſworn in the unuſuall way, and that therefore the Subjects ought not to yeeld obedience to any command under the ſaid broad Seale, ſo long as it remayneth in that condition.

The Houſes receiving information of the vile carriage of the Cavalliers of Oxford, in pillaging and ſpoyling all ſuch as ſeeme well affected, and that with the helpe of the Schollers, (who have now laid away their bookes, and with much confidence betake themſelves to their Armes) they begin to raiſe ſome workes to fortifie the Towne againſt the Parliament. Whereupon it was ordered that there ſhould be two thouſand Dragoneers forthwith ſent downe thither to ſuppreſſe and drive away the Cavalliers from thence, and a little to purge the Vniverſity as they did lately at

Cambridge, by bringing away some of their chiefe Collegiats or prelaticall Party, whose malignant and haughty Spirits, have drawne the Students into such desperate and rash undertakings, as to oppose the proceedings and authority of parliament. And it was also ordered that the Lord *Say*, being Lord Lieutenant of the County, should also goe downe and settle the Militia there, and suppresse all such as should any way oppose him.

There was also information by Letters from Holland that the Message which the Houses sent thither concerning the States permitting of supplie of Arms and Ammunition to come from thence to assist his Majesty in mayntaining warre against his Parliament, and the forward proceedings of the Prince of Orange, hath beene delivered to the States, and that they have taken some time to give answer to the same.

It was also informed that the Queene makes preparation to returne to England, and that she intends to be here by the 15th or sixteenth of this month.

This day also the Lord *Brooks* Regiment of a 1000 foot set forwards towards Northampton.

Wednesday the seventh.

IT was agreed upon the vote in the House of Commons that Sir *Christopher Hatton*, Sir *Robert Hatton*, and Mr. *Palmer* the Lawyer, Members of the Commons House, should be expelled the House, for that they refuse to appeare upon Summons, and have endeavoured for the putting in execution the Commission of Array.

The Lady *Butler*, Sir *William Butlers* Lady of Kent, came and petitioned the House of Commons humbly shewing that the Souldiers upon the lately being there, have pillaged her house, and tooke away all her goods, plate, and Iewels, whereby she is become in great distresse, her husband having left her, and absented himselfe by reason of his Delinquency to the Parliament. Vpon which Petition the Commons drew up an Order that she should have reparation for any spoyle or losse sustayned by the Souldiers, and that all such as have received or bought any part of her goods of the Souldiers should restore the same to her againe.

Mr. *Grimston* returned back from Essex having setled that County in quiet, and brought along with him Sir *John Lucas*, and some other Delinquents which were committed to severall prisons till further leisure for their examination, he also brought 7000. pound in money and plate

which

which the Countrey did freely lend towards the ſervice of King and Parliament.

The Lady *Roper* Viſcount *Baltinglas* his Lady, petitioned the Commons that ſhe hath loſt all her eſtate by the Rebells in Ireland, and that her husband and ſhe are in great diſtreſſe for means here in England, deſiring a conſideration out of the contribution money; which was referred to the Committee of the Iriſh affaires to conſider off.

There was a Declaration and Proteſtation preſented to the Commons from the chiefe of the Gentry of York-ſhire proteſting againſt the illegal proceedings of the Malignant Party of that County in endeavouring to raiſe Forces, and levy ſums of money upon the County to maintaine the Commiſſion of Array; which proceedings to their utmoſt power they will oppoſe and reſiſt and ſuppreſſe any forces that ſhall be brought into that County without the authority and conſent of Parliament. Which proteſtation the Houſes received with much content, and ordered that Mr. Speaker ſhould returne them a Letter of thankes for their fidelity, firme affection and obedience to the Command of the Parliament.

The Earle of Eſſex deſired ſome Enlargement to his Commiſſion that he might have power to treat as well as to fight with the Kings forces, which was ordered accordingly, but with ſome limitation that he ſhould not accept of any pacification without conſent of Parliament.

There came Letters to the Houſe certainly informing that Colonell *Goring* hath reſigned up Portſmouth to the Parliaments Forces, and that he and his company had quarter for their lives, but upon what further conditions is not yet certainly known.

Thurſday the 8.

THere came Letters to the Houſes from the Earle of *Bedford*, credibly informing the proceedings of the ſiege before Sherburne Caſtle, that the Earle comming up with his forces to make Battery againſt the Caſtle, met with ſome oppoſition before Sherburne Towne by the Marqueſſe his forces and the Townesmen, who prove very falſe to the Parliament, and had ſome skirmiſh with them for 3. or foure houres, but had little hurt done on his ſide; how ever the report goes he had two or three hundred men ſlaine which is nothing ſo, but having before the skirmiſh drawne out a 1000. of his men to fall backe to prevent any other forces that ſhould come upon the Reare of his Army; his other forces finding it a greater difficulty to gaine Sherburne Towne than they expected by reaſon of the ſuddaine attempt of the Marqueſſe his forces made too ſuddaine a Retreat backe to that part of

their Army that was gone before, whereby the Earle was inforced in p[illegible] to remove his siege, and retreat backe to Dorchester to gather further strength for a second onset, but hath above one thousand two hundred men, that continue the siege before Sherburne Castle, the Marquesse and his company still remaining there.

There came Letters to the Houses from Ireland, informing of some late successes obtained against the Rebells by the adventurers forces of London, especially of the taking of Galloway a very stronge and considerable place, and seizing upon some shipping which the Rebells had to secure the place,

The House of Commons receiving information from Chester of certaine Ministers and other well affected persons that are imprisoned and bound over to the Assizes for refusing to obey the Commission of Array.

They drew up a Declaration commanding all his Majesties Officers to desist from troubling or molesting any such men or to prosecute against them, but that they be released from their imprisonment, and that hereafter they forbeare to execute any Warrants sent out by the Commissioners of Array or others, against any that refuse to obey the illegall Commission of Array, and that they ayd and assist, and defend them from any that shall goe about to molest them.

There was also an order drawn up for the Lord Generall, that hee take speciall care for the restraining and punishing of all disorders in the Souldiers, as pillaging and spoyling of the Countrey, where they come, and to inflict such punishment on the offendors, as is according to the custome of war.

This day also the Lord *Wilmot* was apprehended, brought to the Lords House and committed prisoner to the Tower.

Friday the 9.

SIR *William Butler*, the Kentish-man, a great Delinquent, being apprehended by the Parliaments forces in Northampton-shire, was this morning brought before the the House of Commons, and committed prisoner to Gate-house.

It was also informed the Houses, that the Lord *Montague* was sent up from Northampton to the Parliament, and was conducted thorow the Country by the Sheriffes of the severall Counties, and that he was this morning brought as farre as Barnet

net, but refuſed to come any further, untill ſuch time as the Sheriffe of Middleſex ſhould fetch him to London: whereupon it was Ordered, that Captaine *Pingot*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, ſhould forthwith ſet out with a Troop of Horſe, and bring him to London, which was done accordingly, and the ſaid Lord *Montague* that evening was committed priſoner to the Tower.

This afternoon the Lord Generall as was appoynted tooke his journey towards the Army, being conducted thorow the City of London in great State; The manner whereof was thus:

There was a guard of the Trained Bands of the City for his Excellency to paſſe thorow from Eſſex houſe to Biſhops-gate. His Excellency taking horſe, was conducted thorow the City by divers Noble and Honourable perſons of great worth, the City Captaines alſo attending him on horſe-back with great Triumph; every Company of the Trained Bands, as his Excellency paſſed by them, giving him a volly of ſhot: and his Excelleney being brought by them to the New Artillery Ground in Moore-Fields, alighted off his horſe, and tooke his leave of them with much chearefulneſſe, aſſuring them hee would live and dye in the cauſe hee undertook, and ſo preſently took Coach, upon which the City Captaines diſcharged their Piſtolls for a volly of Shot, and left him, The Troop of Horſe appoynted as a guard for his perſon, whoſe Riders are Innes of Court Gentlemen, and others of good worth went out of Towne the day before, and met him at *Barnet* upon the way: but there was great company of other Galants and worthy Citizens that guarded him from London, as farre as Saint *Albones*, where he lay that night.

This day alſo there was one *Edward Archer* an Iriſh papiſt appointed by the Parliament to bee whipped at a carts tayle, throughout London and Weſtminſter, for that hee hath divers times threatned to piſtoll his Excellency the Earle of Eſſex, if he proceeded in his undertakings.

The ſaid *Gowry* notwithſtanding the ſaid puniſhment, ſtill perſiſting in his wicked reſolution, conceiving it to be a meritorious act, but confeſſeth he is ſet upon it by the inſtigation of ſome Papiſts which as yet he will not diſcover, whereupon he is committed to priſon to receive further puniſhment according to his deſert.

Satturday

Saterday the 10.

ON this day Sir *Anthony Sellenger*, and Sir *George Devourick*, great Delinquents, and Array men, being also taken by the Parliaments forces, about Northampton shire, were this morning brought before the House of Commons, and after some short Examination, were committed to severall prisons, till further leasure to examine them.

There came also Letters to the house from *Lancashire*, informing that the Lord *Strange* hath beene in some part of Wales, and hath raised above a thousand Welsh-men, which hee hath brought along with him into that Countrey, and intends to raise all the force he can there, and forthwith march to his Majesty, and that hee threateneth to burne the Towne of *Nant-wich*, for that they oppose his Commission of Array, standing firme to the Parliament: Whereupon the inhabitants of the said Towne petition the Parliament, that there may be some forces sent unto them to preserve them from the Lord *Strange's* intended cruelty: which businesse the Houses promise to take into serious consideration, and to take some speedy order for their reliefe.

This day also there came another Message from his Majesty to both Houses in further reply to their last answer sent on Tuesday to his Majesty, which Message being of very great concernement and full of harsh and uncouth language against the Parliament, they referred the same to a close Committee of both Houses to consider what is fitting to be done upon the same, and to make report thereof to the House on Munday next,

This day also there was above 40. of the Kings Troopers that were taken by the Parliaments Forces at Brackley and sent up to London with a strong guard, and committed to Newgate till further leisure of the Parliament to examine them.

FINIS.

19

A Num. 13.

Perfect Diurnall

OF THE

PASSAGES

IN

PARLIAMENT:

From *Septemb:* the 5. to the 12. of the said month.

P.P. London. K. willmo. 8.

Sept. 12. *London* Printed for *Walt. Cook* and ROBERT WOOD, 1642.

Monday, the 5. *of September.*

Monday in the morning the House of Commons being met, the Lord of *Faulkland* came to the house, and delivered a Message from his Majesty, which being read and debated of both in the house of Commons, and the Lords house and at a Conference of both houses the said Message was read, and was to this effect. That his Majesty was willing to lay aside all memory of former bitternesse, and that he never declared his *Parliament* traytors, nor set up his Standard against them; but protested against it before God and the World, and offers the *Parliament*, that the same day they shall revoke their *Declarations* against all Persons or Traytors, for assisting his Majesty, he will recall his *Proclamations* and *Declarations* and take down his Standard, and so concludes conjureing them to consider of the *bleeding condition of Ireland.*

At this conference was also read an answer of both houses to his Majesties said Message, That his *Majesty* had declared the *Parliament* traytors. by declaring that the Earl of *Essex* (who was appointed Generall by *Ordinance of both Houses*) a traytor, and all that did countenance or adhere unto him to be traytors. And that for his Majesty to put the two *Houses of Parliament*, the representative Body of the whole Kingdome,

and his *Majesties* great Councell into the Ballance with Cavaleers, traitors and Delinquents about his *Majesty*, they cannot but take it as a scorn put upon them and the whole Kingdom: and therefore are resolved not to declare any thing for the indempnity of those persons, who have bin most apparently active for the distraction of this Kingdom and the *Parliament*.

They are also resolved not to lay down Arms till those men be delivered over to Justice, and their Estates be made liable to make satisfaction for the vast expences, these persons have caused the Kingdom to be at, and concerning his Majesties putting the *Parliament* in mind of the bleeding Estate of *Ireland*, they cannot but with grief of heart remember sundry things done by his *Majesties* Officers (they hope without his Majesties privity) conducing much to the disservice of *Ireland*, as the calling away of Captain *Kettleby* and Captain *Straaling* with their ships, from guarding *Kingsale* and other places, from the Rebels; the seizing upon Waggons and Cloaths going to *Chester* to be transported to cloath the Souldiers in Ireland, the sending to Westchester for all the horses of the train of Artillery to be passed over for aiding and assisting the Protestants in *Ireland*, and commanding them to be brought back to *Nottingham* to be imployed by the Cavaleers, which makes the Rebels (seeing how things succeed for their ends in *England*) to gather courage, and to come even to the walls of *Dublin*, and burn houses and corn fields.

Information was this day given to the House, that the Lord *Mountague* was taken prisoner at his house in *Northamptonshire*, by the *Dragooners of that Town*, and that they had seized on his Arms and carryed him prisoner to *Northampton*.

This day the Committee for the defence of the Kingdom sitting in the Court of Wards, there was one brought before them from *White-Chappell* that was entertained for a souldier, and should have bin Corporall of a Company, for speaking on Sonday night last, words of very dangerous consequence, against the Earl of *Essex*, and all that should serve under him; saying, *they were Traytors, &c.* But because of the multiplicity of other businesse, he was commanded to be detained in safe custody, and to be brought before the Committee at the Earl of *Essex* his house in the afternoon, and there to be examined.

Consideration was also had about setling a *Councell of Warre* for the safety of the Kingdom.

Tuesday the 6 of September.

Tuesday in the morning the *House of Commons* being met, they fell into Debate of the *Scots Declaration*, and of a *Declaration* of the *Parliament*, to be presented to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, which being agreed

greed upon and drawn up was read in the house, and then sent up to the Lords for their concurrence therein. Whereupon the Lords sent to the Commons desiring a conference, at which conference was read the Answer to his Majesties *Message*: whereby it was Ordered and Declared, that the Arms which both Houses have bin inforced to take up and shall be forced to take up for the *preservation of the Parliament, Religion, the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdome*, shall not be laid down, untill his Majesty shall withdraw his protection from such persons as have bin voted by both houses to be *Delinquents*, or that shall by both houses bee voted to be *Delinquents*, and shall leave them to the Justice of the *Parliament*, to be proceeded with according to their Demerits, to the end that both this and succeeding Generations may take warning with what danger they incurre, the like heynous crimes, and also to the end, that those great charges and dammages, wherwithall the *Common-wealth* hath bin burthened in the premises, since his Majesties departure from the *Parliament*, may be born by the *Delinquents*, and other Malignant and disaffected persons, and that all his Majesties well-affected Subjects, who by Loan of Moneyes, or otherwise at their charge, have assisted the *Common-wealth* in time of extream danger, may be repayed all sums of mony by them sent for those purpuposes.

The *Declaration* to be published to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, was now also read, wherein the *Parliament* declare their affection to that Nation, and their hearty desire to maintain the peace and unity of these two Kingdomes, shewing how farre they have joined with them in a conformity of *Church-Government*, having Voted out Bishops *Roote* and *Branch*.

A letter was also read, intimating, that if any *Commissions* or *Declarations* that are illegall, have passed the great Seal, the Lord Keeper hopes it will not be conceived or adjudged any Act of his, because he hath not bin trusted with the keeping therof.

This day a Lady petitioned the house, that restitution might be made to her by those that had plundered her house, and taken away her goods &c. which was referred to a Committee.

This day also in the House of Commons they fell into Debate of those members of their house that are gone away to the King, and have refused to return to the house, having beene summoned thereunto, and about ten more of them were voted out of the house during this *Parliament*.

This day information was given that the Earl of *Bedford* was before *Sherborn* Castle with about 1000 or 1200 men, and that he intended to make Battery against it very speedily, notwithstanding his own Sister, the Lady *Digby*, was in the same.

Information was likewiſe given to the houſe, that the *Parliament* Forces that lay before *Portſmouth* had made a Battery againſt the Caſtle, and planted many pieces of Ordnance againſt it, and ſo a Parley was ſounded, and at this Parley it was agreed, that the Governour thereof, with thoſe men that were with him ſhould have quarter and liberty to depart: and ſo the ſaid Caſtle was rendred up unto them without the effuſion of any blood, and that they had made a Batterie againſt the town, and would ſuddenly batter the ſame, unleſſe that Colloneil *Goring* did render it up.

Wedneſday the 7. of September.

WEdneſday divers of the Aldermen of the City of *London* were before the Committee for Defence of the Kingdome, upon buſineſſe that concerned the City, and the whole Kingdome, and had much Debate thereupon.

This day alſo divers of the *Pariſhioners* of the Pariſh of St. *Giles Cripplegate* came and complained againſt a Miniſter (a ſtranger) that preached in their Church on Sonday, and in his Sermon rayled exceedingly againſt *Round-heads*, &c. and ſpake divers words alſo, that were againſt the *Parliament*, upon which he was Ordered to be ſent for as a *Delinquent*.

This day Sir *William Butlers* Lady came to the Houſe, and made exceeding great complaint of much wrong that was done her when her houſe in *Kent* was ſearched, pretending that ſhe had loſt all ſhe had, which buſineſſe was referred to a Committee.

Information was given of about a *Regiment* of Foot of *Welch-men*, that are come to *Nottingham* to aſſiſt his Majeſty: but yet the Number of his Forces are but little increaſed; for as many runne away, as the number that comes in will make up again.

Newes was alſo brought to the houſe that Colloneil *Goring* hath Rendred up the town of *Portſmouth* to the *Parliament* Forces, who have entred the town, but upon what conditions the ſaid town was Rendred up, as yet it is not known.

Information was given to the houſe, that the Earl of *Cumberland* indeavours with all the power he can to raiſe Forces for his Majeſty in the *Northern parts* of this *Kingdome*: and although many of the honeſt men of the trained Bands in Yorkſhire, have had their Arms taken from them by the Cavaleers; yet they are indifferent well provided againe therewith, and they find ſuch a happineſſe in being ridde of the Cavaleers, that they are reſolved to keep them from comming into that Country again: neither will any of them part with his Arms upon any conditions, nor will ſtirre out of their own Country, by vertue of any Warrant

sant or Commissions produced by the said Earl of *Cumberland*.

Cowe-Castle in the Isle of VVight is surrendred up by Capt. *Brett*, for the King and Parliament, upon condition that the Countesse of Portland shall have a few Roomes for her use, and that the rest that were in the Castle should have free liberty to go into any part of the Island, which agreement was consented unto by Captain Swanly who thereupon had the Castle delivered unto him, who put in a convenient Number of Souldiers, and placed one Brown Bushell, Governour of the said Castle, til further order of Parliament, so that that whole Island, together with the Town and Castle at Portsmouth are at peace.

Thursday the 10. *of September.*

THursday morning, the House of Commons being again met, newes was brought to the House, that on Tuesday last the Marquesse of *Hartford* and Collonel *Lunsford* sallyed forth Sherborn-Castle with their Forces, (having about one thousand men) against the Parliament-Forces that lay before it, and had raised the siedge; but there were not above 4. men slain of the Parliaments forces. And that the Earl of Bedford was retreated from thence to a place called Dorchester, about 12. miles from Sherborn; whereupon the Parliament took into consideration, of sending other forces to supply those that are there already, and of sending down further directions concerning the same.

This morning a load of Papists goods being carried thorow the Strand, was there searched, where was found some plate Crucifixes, and other Popish pictures; which were stayed by the Officers.

Information was given to the House, that his Majestie is much offended with the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston in Lincolnshire, for apprehending and sending up to London, Sir *W. Billingden*, Serjeant Major *Killegrew*, Captain *Dolman*, and eight Cavaleers more, that landed on that Coast from *Holland*, together with twelve Trunks heavie laden, and hath therefore sent Warrants throughout that County, that it shall not be lawfull for any others to ayd or assist that Town; as also commanding all persons to forbear taking up Arms, upon any pretence or authoritie whatsoever, without expresse warrant under his Majesties own hand in that behalf: But the whole body of that County, stand very well-affected to the Parliament, and notwithstanding those warrants, the Cavaleers dare not venture upon the Town.

One Mr. *Dolwel* an Attorney of the Common-Pleas was brought to the House as a Delinquent, for executing the Commission of Array in the County of Worcester, and committed to the custody of the Serjeant at Armes.

Information was given to the house, that the Cavaleers are making of Trenches about *Oxford*, and commit many outrages in the said Town which hath caused a great number of people to flye from thence for their safety, and although the Schollers were so valiant souldiers as about 500. of them to appear in their Armes at the first, yet now hearing that the Parliament are sending down strong forces against them, they begin to waxe fearfull, and at least 150. of them are stollen away from thence.

The estate of *Oxford* being taken into consideration, it was ordered that the Lord *Say* should go thither on Friday next, and that those Forces which are provided for that service should forthwith be sent away.

This day came Lerters out of *Lancashire*, certifying that the malignant Party in that County, have gathered some Forces and carried them to the King to *Nottingham*, and that some of the Town of *Manchester*, are disaffected to the Parliament, but the greatest part of the said Town are for the King and Parliament.

This Evening about 150. Dragooneers, with two brasse Peeces of Ordnance, and other Carriages, marched forth of *London* towards *Oxford*.

Friday in the morning the House of Commons being met, there was brought to the House Sir *William Butler*, and four more of the Cavaleers, which were lately taken by the Lord *Brooks* and Collonell *Hampden* in Northamptonshire, and by them sent up to the Parliament. The Lord *Montague* was also taken, and sent up with them, by reason of his age he was not able to travell so fast as the others, and so he had the favour to come with a guard softly after.

Sir *William Butler* was called into the House of Commons, and examined at the Barre, and after examination, was committed to the Fleet; and in regard the Earl of *Essex* was to go forth in further prosecution of his Office as Generall of the Armie for the King and Parliament, the House had not time to examine the rest of them, but committed them to custody, till further leisure. This day one stood on the Pillory in the Pallace-yard, with a paper on his hat declaring his offence, for speaking scandalous words against *His Excellence* the Earl of Essex.

The

The Earl of Essex came to the Lords House (being ready to go to take his leave, and a Message was sent to the House of Commons, and a Conference of both Houses desired, and at the Conference in the painted Chamber, after a Declaration of their Constancie to ayd and assist the said Earl as Generall of the Army, for the safety of his Majesties Person, the preservation of the Lawes of the Land, the priviledges of Parliament, and the Liberty and Propriety of the Subject) His Excellency took his leave, and both Houses presently rose; divers of the Members of each House, being to dine with the said Earl at Essex-house.

Great Preparations were made in the Citie all this morning, to wait upon the said Earl at his going out of Town, a thousand foot, and three Troops of Horse, most of them being Gentlemen of Innes of Court, which had every one a man to wait on him (being to guard the person of the said Lord Generall) together with 12. Peeces of Ordnance being gone to Saint Albons the day before. And after dinner, the said Generall being ready to set forth, the Trained Bands of the Citie stood with their Arms from Essex-house (on each side of the streets) clean thorow the City, and exceeding great multitudes of people that came as Spectators as he passed by, prayed for his good successe, besides many thousands that rode out of Town with him, and great throngs and crowds of people, that were in the high-wayes and fields to behold him at his going upon this expedition. Thorow the streets he rode on horse-back, being attended with many Lords and Gentlemen, and three Troops of Horse more went with him; but when he came out of Town, he took Coach, intending to go to *Barnet* or *St. Albons*.

And from thence it is thought he goes to *Northampton*, where the Lord *Brooks* Forces are, with Collonel *Hampdens*, and divers more; to the number of about fourteen or fifteen thousand Horse and Foot, which it is thought lye for his comming thither, and from thence it is conceived, that they go into *Leicestershire*, to scowr that Country from the Cavaleers, which have done much hurt there.

This Evening, the Lord *Montague* that was taken in Northamptonshire was brought to *London*.

Satterday

SAterday morning the house of Commons being met, they fell into debate, about sending more forces to *Oxford*, it being reported to the House, that the number of the Cavaleers are increased since their first comming thither, and are making some Bulworks about the Town.

This day was brought to the Town Sir *George Deurox*, being one other of those Delinquents that were brought to the House the day before, and after examination, he was committed to prison untill he shall receive further punishment according to his merits.

A Ship was driven into *Bristoll* by the Earl of Warwick, which (as is conceived) was going for *Ireland* to releeve the Rebels there, having in it store of powder and Ammunition, but is there stayed, and shall not depart without first giving an accompt to the Parliament, for what purpose it was going.

Then one Captain *Messenger* a Norfolk man, that hath been long beyond Sea, and saith he hath command of a Company in *France*, being taken at *Chattam* in *Kent* on Thursday night last, was brought to the House, with his man, and one more; and being searched at *Chattam*, diverse Letters were found about him, some of them directed to Capt. *Legge* (which is now in the Gate-house) and divers others directed to severall persons in the North, and with his Majestie, who comming to his examination, feigned himself sick, making an excuse to go to bed, and upon order for his forth-comming, it was referred til another day.

Letters came from Ireland, importing divers Victories obtained against the Rebels neer Bandenbridge, desiring more aid and assistance, both of men and money.

Information was also given to the house, that some Cavaleers going down into Herefordshire to raise forces there for the King, were met withall by the way, and taken, with 8000. *l.* in money, which they were carrying with them for that purpose.

The House of Commons being almost ready to rise, a Messenger came from Nantwich in Cheshire, and informed the house, that there are come into that County at least 1300. Welchmen, which are billeted up and down the Country, and some of them are billeted in Chester city, and others neer unto Nantwich, and do threaten to burn and fire the Towne, if they withstand them, many of the chief Gentry of the Country standing for the *Commission of Array*, but the body of the County both in *Chester* and other parts are very well-affected to the *Parliament*, and do not doubt, but if the *Parliament* send trusty Commanders into those Parts, they are able to raise men sufficient to drive the *Commissioners of Array* with the Welch-men out of that County. Wherupon the House took the same into serious consideration for the choosing of a select Number of fit persons to be imployed for that Design.

FINIS.

A perfect DIVRNALL of the Paſſages in

PARLIAMENT:

From the 5th. of *September* to the 12, of the ſame.

Septem. 12. LONDON printed for *Will: Cooke.* 1642.

ON Munday the 5. of *September*, the Lord *Faulkland* came to the Houſe with a Meſſage from his Majeſty, and ſtanding at the Barre he delivered his Majeſties reply, wherein his Majeſty deſired the Parliament that a day ſet may be appointed by the Parliament for the revoking of their *Declarations* againſt all perſons as Traytors or otherwiſe for aſſiſting of his Maieſty. And his Maieſty upon the ſame day will recall his *Proclamations* and *Declarations*, and take downe his *Standerd* according to the Parliaments requeſt.

The Parliament after serious consultation gave the Lord *Faulkland* this answer in briefe. That until his Majesty be pleas'd to withdraw His protection from such persons as are voted by both Houses to be Traytors and Delinquents, and shall leave them to the justice of the Parliament, that thereby their estates may make satisfaction for the incessant charges the Parliament have bin at towards the maintenance of the Army dispierst in all parts of this Kingdom; The Lords and Commons cannot give any other answer to his Majesties Demands, then hath already bin given to his Majesties former Message.

There was also a Complaint made that divers Horse appointed for this present expedition, are not serviceable nor able to carry the towards their Journey much lesse performe any service necessary for his Majesty and Parliament, whereupon there was certaine Gentlemen appointed for Over seers and to Muster the Horse of each Captaine, and if defect in any that then to put others in their roomes.

The Parliament this day appointed an Answer to be read in answer to his Majesties message upon the 13. of *August*, wherein his Majesty required the Parliament to retract that Order made by them for the borrowing of the One hundred thousand pounds of the Adventurers money for *Ireland*, and that it may be imployed to that use and service, as it was Collected from his good subjects of *England*, *viz.* for the reliefe and suppressing of that horrid and bloody rebellion in *Ireland*.

In answer of which Message the Parliament declares, that his Majesties directions for the retracting of the Order is a high breach of the priviledges of Parliament, and that they have a fellow-feeling of the miserable estate of their poore brethren in *Ireland* and still have, thoug his Majesties ill Counsellors have endeavoured to hinder the proceedings therein which the Parliament have used for the setling of the *Protestant* Religion there. Whence the Marchant adventurers Bill which for want of his Majesties Signing is almost ineffectuall, as also the delay of the Lord *Wharton* Commission to enable him for that service, though the Parliament were at charge about three Hundred pounds a day, towards the maintainance of twelve Shipps and six Pinnaces and a thousand land forces and for want of which, His Majesties Commissioners the Adventurers had rather then to lose their expedition, were constrained to goe by vertue of an Ordinance of Parliament then the great injurie occasioned through the Earle of *Leicesters* stay at *York* with His Majesty, As also the taking away of the poore Souldiers Clothes, Horse and Waggon from *Westchester* Carrier by the Lord of *Northampton*,

and

and his Cavaliers, though apparently known, it was intended for *Ireland*; Yet my Lord of *Northampton* rebuked the carrier when he demanded them, though to his utter undoeing, his horse and waggon being his onely livelyhood to maintaine himselfe and familie. Then the withdrawing of Captaine *Kettleby* and *Stradling*, which were appointed to lye and secure the coast of *Ireland*, those and other reasons the Parliament desires the World to judge whether they have taken paines therein, and the vast expences they have bin at for the suppressing of that Rebellion.

There was a letter frō *Sherborne*, wherein is set forth that Sir *John Stowell* his Mother the Lady *Griffin* hath supplyed the Lord *Marquesse* of *Hertford* with sufficient armour for 50. Pikemen and Muskeniers and that upon Fryday last the Lord Marquesse his forces sallied out of the Town towards *Evell*, and *Milbourne*-port and about *Clifton* neere Sir *John Hele* his house they had a Skirmish with the Earle of *Bedfords* forces, and divers whereof were slaine and others some taken and brought to *Sherbourne* Castle, the Marquesse onely disarmed them and so sent them away without any further punnishment, after which the Marquesse was sent unto to deliver up the Castle and his forces for the King and Parliament, but he utterly refused, saying that he would live and dye in His Majesties defence. The same day the Lord Marquesse tooke a private man and punnished him supposing him to be sent to the Castle as a spie.

Tuesday.

MAster Speaker was desired by the house, to give an answer to the late Declaration and protestation of the Gentry and Freeholders of the Countie of *Yorke* dated the 29. of *August*, and signed under the hands of the Lord *Fairefax* Sir *Thomas Fairefax*, with many other Knights and Gentlemen of Quality in that County, in which Mr. Speaker declares the Houses thankefulnesse to the Commissioners in *Yorkeshire*, for their late *Protestation* presented unto them, as also expressing their detestation of those lawlesse consultations and Resolutions at the last assizes at *Yorke*, where propositions were made for raising of horse and foote, the levying of money together with the takeing away of Armes from the peaceablest and best affected subjects, which was endeavoured by the illegall atempts of the Grand-Jury for their Resolutions to withstand these illegall proceedings, the house gave them hearty thanks for their constant affections, herein being the onely meanes to preserue the felicity of the English Nation.

They likewise fell into consultation for a certaine number of horse

and foote to be ſent to the Lord *Fairefax*, Sir *John Hotham*, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners in *Yorkeſhire*.

There was alſo a letter reed which came from *Portſmouth* intimating that Colonell *Waller*, Colonell *Vzri*, and Colonell *Norten* demanded the Cattle of *South-ſea*, and promiſed quarter to all therin if they would ſurrender it, *Goring* haveing notice thereof, ſhott many of his great guns amongſt them thinking that they would have left their enterprize; nevertheleſſe they wayted for the reſignation of that Fort, and obtained it without an blood ſhed, and Sir *William Waller* hath poſſeſſion thereof.

Then Colonell *Goring* ſent divers Gentlemen to Sir *William Waller*, Maſter *Norton*, Sir *Thomas Iervis*, and Sir *William Lewis*, for a parley, deſiring that he might have free regreſſe with his company to goe to His Majeſty, and a generall pardon, and he would ſurrender the Towne to whomſoever the Parliament ſhall appoint. The Commiſſioners for the Parliament would not thereupon condiſcend but told him he ſhould ſtand to the mercy of the Parliament, and as for his company therein they ſhould have free egreſſe and regreſſe to goe to His Majeſty or elſe where, the Colonell hereupon gathered his company togeather, intending to leave the Towne, and in a diſguiſed manner came out with his traind and thereby hath eſcaped and is gone to His Majeſty.

There was alſo a complaint of certaine Inhabitants of the pariſh Saint *Dunſtons* in the Weſt, for that upon *Munday* the day before there was a Corps brought to the Church to be buried, and there was a greate company gathered together in the Church yard, which would not ſuffer Mr. *Dillingham* the miniſter to ſay any Prayer to the Corps (as time out of mind hath been uſed) according to the Cuſtome of the proteſtant Church. There was a command given to the Church-wardens of the pariſh that they ſhould apprehend & impriſon ſuch perſons according to their merit of ſo high an offence.

They likewiſe this day appointed a ſet number of Waggons for carriages for every regiment (to wit) a Colonell, 2. Leiverepant Colonells, 2. Serjeant Majors one, and a Captaine one according to the ancient Cuſtomes and for a ſufficient allowance dayly for the Horſes proviſion, beſide, the Carmans allowance for his paines 18. pence a day.

There was this day a complaint made by Captaine *Stevens* Captain of a Marchants ſhip called the *London*, who was imployed in his *Majeſties* and *Parliaments* ſervice at Sea under the command of the right Hon: the Earle of *Warwick*. That whereas there was a falſe and

ſcanda-

scandalous Pamphlet entituled the *Diurnall Occurrences*, dated the 1[illegible] of *August* last, wherein was set forth that Capt. *Stevens* meeting with a *States man of Warre* wherein Prince *Robert* was, and another small Vessell full of Ammunition, and that the said Captain refus'd to board her upon which hee was casheered, or words to that effect, upon which scandall the House promised the said Captaine redresse.

Wednesday.

ON Wednesday the Right Honourable, the Lord *Roberts* Regiment is appointed to be in readinesse, and that each Captaine in the said Regiment should Muster his men and give a true List thereof to the Commissary appointed for the said Generall Armie.

There was also a compliant made by the Mr. of the Kings Bench, that the prisoners there, some upon Execution, some upon Command, and some upon other Actions, have violently broken the Prison, and have been rescued by the Souldiers their billetted, and other loose persons, insomuch that he is greatly damnified, if not to his utter undoing, pretending that in these troublesome times, and His Majesties Standard up, the Gaoles ought to be opened and them freed. Another complaint of one *Webbe* a Marshalls man, for arresting of *Henry Lisle* servant to the Right Honourable the Earle of *Clare*, notwithstanding the said *Lisle* shewed a Protection with the Signet under the Earles owne hand, commanding all Maiors, Justices of peace, Sergeants, Bailiffes, and Marshalls men quietly to permit and suffer the said *Lisle* to passe without any of their lets or molestations, about his occasions, according to the ancient liberty and priviledge of a Peere of the Realme, upon which complaints it was referred to the consideration of a Committee.

This day there was a complaint of divers Souldiers about 200. raised in *Suffolke* and *Essex* under the Command of two Captaines employed for that County, the said Captains promising their Souldiers ten shillings a man towards the expences to *London*, assoone as they had beene listed and had their Armes given them, the Souldiers having been at great charges both in comming to *London* and since, cannot as yet receive one penny of the said Captaines, according to promise, humbly desiring the Houses to take it into consideration the cause that enforceth them to returne to their habitations againe, which otherwise would be as ready to venture their lives for his Majesty and Parliament as any of his Majesties Subjects, and that the said Souldiers are mens sonnes of twenty, thirty, forty pounds a yeare, and comes not for love of the King

and Parliaments money onely, but in defence of his Majesties Prerogative, the priviledge of Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject. The Captaines were appointed to be sent for to answer their defaut.

This day also Sir *Thomas Honywood* and Mr. *Grimstone* came to the House with neere upon 500. of the County of *Essex*, informing the House that the tumults and uproares lately raised in *Colchester*, through the meanes of Sir *John Lucas* and others elsewhere in the said County, are appeased, and that the County in generall stands well affected to the King and Parliament, and that they will live and dye in defence of the Kings right and prerogative, the priviledge of the Parliament, and the liberty of the Subject; In witnesse whereof there hath been a generall collection throughout the whole County, and so have gathered some more, some lesse, according to each mans ability in plate and money, seven Horse load, amounting to 30000. and have left it at *Guild-hall, London*: Mr. *Grimstone* was appointed to returne them thankes from the Parliament.

Thursday.

THey appointed that the Commissions for all Officers should be in a readinesse, that such as are in the City or neere it, might prepare themselves to goe to such parts of the Kingdome as they shall be appointed by the Lord Generall.

There was also a petition presented to the House, with the names of divers poore Gentlemen Souldiers, who have spent long time and great estates in *Germany* and other places of War-like imployments, humbly beseeching the House that they may be intrusted in some Office of credit in this present Expedition, which for want of habit, money, and friends cannot get preferment so soone as many rawe giddy youth hand craftsmen as Taylors, Barbers, players, nay Butchers now are imployed through the meanes of their money, or the loane of players garments, before such as have served an apprentiship in forraigne Nations, wee have observed in other parts, as *Germany*, *Sweetland*, *Poland*, *Denmarke*, and *Holland*, the Schooles of Martial Discipline that no Officers or Commanders are made choice of to beare Office, but such as shall be knowne to be expert and skilfull in Martiall affaires, though perchance a younger brother may buy a Colours, yet seldome seene but of late, and in those parts it hath beene knowne that a Gentleman hath served seven, ten, yea fifteene yeeres before they could attaine to carry the Colours but now we daily see a young Gentleman that hath spent three moneths study at the Universities, and from thence

as

as much time in the Innes of Court or Chancery, he shall be exalted to a Captaines place, if not a Colonell, to command others, though not able to command himselfe, your Petitioner will maintaine and justifie these things with their lives: Referred to the consideration of a Councell of Warre.

There was also report made to the House, that the Earle of *Northampton* with his Cavaleers doth more mischiefe than is imagined, for his followers and attendants makes no conscience to make their prey upon any they can encounter be it friend or foe, so that it is generally reported, that most of his Cavaleers have sufficient pillage of money, Jewels, Rings, as will feast them for a Twelvemonth.

There was a Letter read, that there were 1000. soldiers more brought from *Wales*, and great care is taken for Armes, but what with the Lord of *Northampton* his rifling, and the Lord *Strange*, they are supplyed with such Armes as is hardly Sparrow-proofe.

This day also care was taken for a certaine number of Horse and Foot to be speedily sent to *Oxford*, for that the Cavaleers and Schollers doe great spoiles to the Inhabitants, taking away their goods violently, not making any conscience to make satisfaction thereof, &c. Captain *Tompson* his Troop of Horse was appointed forthwith to goe to the said Towne till they shall consider of more to follow and second him.

Friday.

FRiday the Earle of *Essex* Lo. Generall came to the House, where after a conference with the honourable Houses they tooke leave of his Excellency wishing his Lordship a happy successe in his journey, who went with a resolution to suppresse the tumults & uproares occasioned by the *Cavaleers* in this Kingdome, and in defence of his Majesties *royall Person*, his *Rights* and *Prerogatives*, the *priviledges of Parliament*, the *Liberty of the Subject*, and the true *Protestant Religion*.

There was also one brought before the House that spake dangerous words against the Lo. Generall and other Peeres of the Realme, for which hee was sentenced to stand in the Pillory, and to be Whipt from thence to *Cheapside*, and there to stand as long and from thence to the house of *Correction* during pleasure.

Then the L. Generall tooke his leave of the Houses, and after his Lordship had Dined he came out of his house with a great company of brave Gentlemen attending on him, and from *Essex* house to *Bishops*-gate, the Trayned bands of both sides the streets guarded his person

person, and with loud voyces cryed out, *God blesse the King, and the Lord Generall*, wishing all a happie successe in his iourney and a safe returne. In witnesse whereof his Lordship had many vollies of shot bestowed on him in token of their loves.

This day the Lord *Montague* was brought to the House as a Delinquent, and committed to custody.

Saturday.

SAturday there came to the house one Sir *Gameliell Capell* Knight and Baronet, and a Iustice of Peace of the County of *Northampton*, complaining that he hath had lately his Mannor-house pillaged of all that therein was found by the Souldiers some of the Lord of *Northamptons*, and other some of our owne company and souldiers, have taken away all his Armes they could find in his house, after which hee had his Parke chased and broken downe and tooke and drived away great store of his Deere, the said Sir *Gamaliell* was promised redresse with all expedition.

There was also report made to the House, that a Ship lately came to *Mineard* in *Somersetshire* and Marchants therein, belonging to the City of *Bristoll* that the Soldiers are very poorely cloathed and shod in *Ireland*, and are in great distresse of money and very faint and poore in body for want of raymeat, but some of their Captaines being brave spirited Gentlemen willing to keepe their company together and tender of their welfare, have relieved their Souldiers with all needfull necessaries to preserve their lives, and are greatly behind hand for the same, assuring themselves that his *Majesty* and *Parliament*, will make them satisfaction to a peny.

There was also a Letter sent to Colonell *Sands*, and Serge. or Major *Cockaine*, intreating that their Souldiers might be kept in order who have bin lately complained of for great misdemeanours done in that County.

This day information was given in the House, that more store of *Welshmen* are come into *Cheshire*.

The Earle of *Peterboroughs* Regiment is appointed to be in readinesse to march to his Excellency the Earle of *Essex*.

This day there were brought in by a troope of horse 46. *Cavaleers*, that were taken seeking the *Commission of Array* in *Oxfordshire*, and by Order of the House were sent to Prison till further inquiry be made of them.

FINIS.

22

SPECIALL NUMB. 1.

PASSAGES

And certain Informations from ſeverall places, Colle&ed for the uſe of all that deſire to be truiy informed.

P.P. Lndn. K.

From *Tueſday* the 6. of *September*, to *Tueſday* the 13. 1642.

*Sept.*13. Printed by *R. Auſtin*, and *A. Coe.* 1642.

*Oxford, Septemb.*8.

THe Cavaliers are very buſie in fortifying this town, and making bulwarks about it; many of the Schollers do in their own perſons labour in the works for the ſudden effecting thereof. They have expected great ſtore of aid to come thither, as alſo ſome Peeces of Ordnance to be brought to them, but as yet they have not any, neither is their number much increaſed; for there have as many fallen off from them ſince they came into the towne, which at their firſt entrance made a ſhew to ſtand for them, as thoſe that have come to them have increaſed their number. They are much terrified for feare of thoſe Forces that they heare are coming to them from the Parliament. But the Schollers think when thoſe works they are in hand with are finiſhed, they are able to keep the town againſt 20000. men. We heare that the Lord *Waynman*, the Lord *Say*, and ſome others of the Parliament Houſe intend to be here ſhortly, whoſe coming (is thought) will do much good in this County, the greateſt part of the Gentry and the whole body of the Yeomandry being well-affected to the Parliament.

*Alesbury, Septemb.*6.

ON Saturday laſt three men on horſeback were perceived travelling on the road eowards *Alesbury*, and when they approached neere the town, they rode on the backſide thereof over the fields, which being in the habit of countrey Clowns, were obſerved by two men in the fields, which preſently tooke their horſes, and followed them to a town called *Wendavor*, about three miles diſtant from *Alesbury*, at which place they overtooke them, and immediately they raiſed ſome of the townesmen to apprehend them, deſcribing them to be very ſuſpitious

perſons, upon which they were taken and carried backe againe to *Ailſ-bury*, there to be examined before a Iuſtice of peace, before whom they would confeſſe nothing but that they were ſtrangers in the Contrey, and were travailing to *London*, neither could any thing be found about them to diſcover what they were; whereupon the Juſtice brought them to Colonell *Goodwin* being then at *Ailsbury*, where was alſo Captaine *Terrell*, which preſently conceited that he knew the viſage of one of them, and after ſome queſtions concerning his name and their acquantance in the Low Countryes, all which hee utterly denyed, ſaying that his name was not *Killagry* neither had he ever ſeene him before: the ſaid Captaine *Terrell* told him that if he were the man then he had a long Locke and a rich Iewell in his left Eare, which being found accordingly then he confeſſed that he was the man, and vnder his ruſtick garbe he had a rich ſuit of pluſh and ſo was uucaſed and ſeemed like a Gentelman. And this day they are both ſent up to the Parliament; and in their Saddles were found Letters of dangerous conſequence, which were alſo ſent up to the Parliament.

Portſmouth Septemb. 7.

THe Parliaments Forces having the Town and Caſtle of *Portſmouth*, rendred unto them by Collonell *Goring* on Tueſday laſt; the town and Caſtle are now put into a good poſture of defence, for the King and Parliament: about 300 of the Parliaments forces being placed in garriſon there. And it is well the ſaid town was taken in againe ſo ſoone, and that without ſheding of any blood; for now thoſe fiue ſhips which lay before it may lance forth againe, to helpe to ſcowre the Sea. For it is reported, that there is a ſhip comming out of the Lowe Countryes with Powder, and Ammunition, to aſſiſt the Rebels in *Ireland*.

Beverly Septemb. 7

ON Wenſday laſt, here were exſpected two Troops of Horſes more, to have come to this towne, it being reported, that the Earle of *Cumberland* would ſend them to keep theſe parts in awe, here being three troops already, which threaten to doe great matters againſt *Boſton*, for apprehending Sir *William Ballendine* the Gentleman of the Horſe of the Prince Palſgrave, and eight other Commanders, that were landed neere that place, with diverſe Trunckes and Hampers of a great weight; which were as they ſaid comming to Prince *Robert*, which were all ſent up to the Parliament, which hath incenſed his Majeſty exceedingly againſt the ſaid town, and hath ſent commands to the Country that none ſhall help to aid or aſſiſt them: and likewiſe that none ſhall take up Armes upon any

any occaſion whatſoever, with ſpeciall warrant from his Majeſtie. But if the Cavaliers make any attempt upon that towne, notwithſtanding any ſuch commands, will not let their neighbours ſuffer without relieving of them. Many of thoſe that had their Armes taken from them, having obtained more Armes and have gotten a new reſolution, reſolving to die rather then to part with them. And the Town of *Boſton* have fortifyed themſelves very ſtrongly, againſt any attempt that ſhall be made againſt them. The Earle of *Lincolne* alſo doth performe many ſingular good Offices in this Countrey, and puts much courage into the Country people.

Northampton Septemb. 7.

I Cannot but give you notice, that ſince the Lord *Brooks* forces came hither from *Coventry*, about 200 Cavaliers came and ſet upon Captaine *Dragners* houſe, neere *Dentry*, but before any ayde could come from *Northampton* the ſaid Captain had taken 30 of the Cavaliers and kiled fiue of them: amongſt which was taken priſoner Sir *William Butler* a Kentiſh man, in the habit of a common Trooper, and was with the reſt brought to *Northampton*: where they are kept priſoners. But the ſayd Sir *William Butler*, and one Sir *George Deurox*, that was taken in *Warwick*-ſhire, and the Lord *Mountague* are to be ſent up to the Parliament, with ſome more of the cheife of them, the next day.

The Earle of *Stamford* is come hither alſo with his forces, and wee expect the Lord Generall to come hither this Weeke. The Lord *Brooke* rode away Poſt from hence to *London*, on Munday laſt, and we hope to ſee him returne againe very ſpeedily, and that our Forces ſhall advance againſt the Cavaliers in *Leiceſter*-ſhire.

Worceſter Septemb. 6.

THe Lord *Coventry*, Sir *William Ruſſell*, and ſome others that are imployed in the Commiſſion of Array for this County, having diverſe times ſommoned the trayned Bands of the County, to appeare before them, at firſt obtained a ſmall appearance, but afterwards the whole County generally revolted from them, and ſcarce one man that would appeare uppon their ſummons, and ſome of their cheife Agents being ſent for up to the Parliament, *viz.* one *Dolſwell*, and others partly for feare, but cheifly to ſtrengthen their owne party, they reſorted where they knew they ſhould find ſome as malignant perſons as themſelues: and came and got houſes at *WORCESTER*, where

where was D. *Predeaux* Biſhop of that place, and D. *Potter* the Deane thereof, unto whom, together with the Canons, and many other of the malignant party, they were not a little welcome: and within few days after reſorted thither the Lord *Lovelace*, a great Delinquent, which put many of the Citizens into great feare, ſuſpecting that ſome troupes of Cavaliers would ſhortly come thither: which being well conſidered of by a great many perſons well affected to the King and Parliament, although they were but of the middle rank of people, and none of any great power or eminence there to take their parts, yet ſuch was the valour of theſe honeſt-hearted men, that they took on them the ſame reſolution that about the ſame time was proteſted to be the reſolution of the Gentry and Free-holders of the County of *York*, which was to this effect: That they would uſe their beſt and utmoſt endeavour to preſerve and maintaine the peace of the Kingdome againſt any that did go about to diſturb the ſame, or to take up armes againſt the King and Parliament: and to prevent a further danger that might enſue, if theſe perſons ſhould continue any longer in the ſaid City, perceiving their plots and devices were to levie Forces againſt the Parliament, a great number of the ſaid City gathered together and repaired to the houſes of the Lord *Coventry*, Sir *William Ruſſell*, and the reſt of them, and deſired them to depart the City, acquainting them with the danger they conceived they brought upon the whole City and Countrey, telling them, that they would adventure their lives for the maintenance of Religion and the peace of the Kingdome againſt any that did oppoſe it, willing them to depart peaceably, otherwiſe they would force them from thence: whereupon the Lord *Coventry*, the Lord *Lovelace*, Sir *William Ruſſell*, and ſome others preſently departed the City. And after they were gone, it was reported that the Lord *Lovelace* was one of the nine Lords which were voted Delinquents, and ſentenced in Parliament: which if it had been known before his departure, he had been carried up to the Parliament, but now it is ſaid he is gone again to the King.

The Biſhop doth ſtill remain here, but the Deane comes not into the City, except it be ſometimes upon ſtealth.

Abbington, Septemb. 7.

THis towne is in great feare of the Cavaliers that are at *Oxford*, which have threatned to plunder the town, or to burn it to the ground, many of the honeſt religious people that lived at *Oxford* being fled hither with their wives and children, and ſome of them being turned out of the town by the Cavaliers, who tooke from them all they could finde in their houſes: They have twice come riding within view

of

of the towne, and threaten to ſet on it on wedneſday or thurſday next, but if they come, this town will be ready to entertaine them at the gate with a volley of ſhot, and harrowes for their horſe to tread on, we have alſo made ſome out-works and ſtrong chaines to keep out their horſes. Our old Maior was one of the malignant party, but his time being expired, we have made choice of another that is very firme for the King and Parliament: and although as yet the day is not come for giving him his oath, yet is he intruſted in the ordering of the affaires of the towne.

Sherburne, Septemb. 8.

ON munday laſt the Earle of *Bedford* having made a battery againſt the Caſtle, and beaten downe ſome part thereof, and began to bring on the Forces both of Horſe ond Foot, intending that day to have entred the Caſtle: the Marqueſſe ſhot very fiercely from the Caſtle with his Ordnance, and iſſued out of it about a thouſand men, with whom many of our ſouldiers would gladly have encountred: thoſe which came from *London* ſhewing great courage and reſolution: but a great part of our Forces conſiſting of the trained Bands of the County, being Tenants for life to the Marqueſſe, Sir *Ralph Hopton*, and many others that are in the ſaid Caſtle; when they ſaw their Landlords expreſſe their fury out of the mouth of a Canon, they began to think that if they ſtood to it, they ſhould not renew their lives, and ſo retreated back; by which ſudden retreat not onely our Ordnance, but our chiefe Commanders, as the Earle of *Bedford* himſelfe, were in great danger, ſo that for the preſent the ſiege is raiſed, but thorow Gods mercy and aſſiſtance, there was but one of our men ſlaine, and another or two hurt; and aſſoone as our Forces are put in order, we intend to lay ſiege againſt the Caſtle againe: We heare of a certainty that *Portſmouth* is taken, but on condition that Colonell *Goring* ſhould have quarter, and liberty to depart: and it is reported here that he is fled into *France*: we expect ſome of thoſe ſouldiers to come hither very ſhortly, who have carried themſelves very valiantly there, and ſay they will get the honour of this victory alſo.

Cheſter, Septemb. 8.

ON Tueſday laſt thirteen hundred poore mountanean Welch men came by the procurement of the Lord *Strange*, and others of his Agents, into this County, and the Commiſſioners of Array have cauſed ſome of them to be billeted in *Cheſter*, and in other neighbour townes thereabouts, which are a great terrour to this Countrey; and the Lord *Strange* is labouring with all the power he can, together with all

all the power he can, together with the other Commiſſioners, to raiſe horſes for them and armes, and where he is denied, he either commits their perſons to priſon, or takes away by force; but notwithſtanding all that theſe incendiaries can do, the whole body of the Commonalty of this County are for the King and Parliament; and they doubt not but when they have ſuch Officers and Commanders ſent into that Countrey by the Parliament as they may confide in, they ſhall quickly cleare thoſe parts of theſe malignants.

York, Septemb. 8.

A Poſt was ſent with letters to the Parliament, intimating that the Earle of *Cumberland* the Tueſday before, being the 30. of Auguſt, iſſued Warrants for the appearance of the Maior, Aldermen, and Citizens of *York* in the Deanry the day following at two of the clock in the afternoone, but many of the Aldermen and moſt of the Citizens refuſed to appeare; and to thoſe that did appeare, the Earle demanded whether they were for the King, or Parliament? and ſuch as declared themſelves to be for the King and Parliament, their Armes were taken from them: but when it was noiſed in the City, the ſame was preſently in an uproare, and the ſaid Earle was forced to flie from the City for his ſafety.

Weſtminſter, Septemb. 9.

THe Houſe of Commons entring into debate of diverſe Members of the Houſe that have departed the Houſe, and proved evill inſtruments in the State; it was voted that they ſhould not ſit againe in the Houſe during this Parliament: alſo the Commons having voted down Biſhops both root and branch the laſt weeke, and ſent a meſſage to the Lords, deſiring their concurrence, it was now alſo voted in the ſame manner in the Lords Houſe.

London, Septemb. 10.

IN this evening were brought to *Newgate* 46. Cavaliers that were lately taken about *Brackley*, and intended to go to *Oxford*, where they found welcome according to their deſerts; for not having money to pay for their beds, they were moſt of them after their journey faine to lie on the boards; and had it not beene for ſome charitable men in the City, they had kept a faſt on Sunday: if Sir *Richard Gurney*, the late Lord Maior of *London*, hath not diſpoſed of all the 10. brace of Bucks which His Majeſty ſent Warrants to him for to take, ſince his Cenſure, he might do well to impart ſome of his Veniſon to them.

London,

London, Septemb. 9.

ON this day the Earle of *Essex* Lord Generall of the Army being to goe out upon that expedition, rode on horseback from his own house in the *Strand* thorow the City, the Trained Bands standing on either side of the street, untill he came to *Moore-gate*, being attended with many Lords, Knights, Colonels, the Lord Maior, Aldermen, and Gentlemen, untill he came to the New Artillery Yard, where he tooke his leave, and went into his Coach, the Streets and High-ways being thronged with multitudes of people till he came beyond *High-gate*, being foure miles distant from *London*, his Excellence being to go to *Dunstable* that night, where three Troupes of Horse, most of them being Innes of Court Gentlemen, being to guard his person, waited for his coming.

One M. *Storie* being chosen Lecturer at S. *Giles Cripplegate*, being to preach this day according to his usuall custome, was disturbed by M. *Hutton* the Reader there, which is a Delinquent, and hath been committed to prison by the Parliament, for raising many distractions in the said Church, and was now gotten into the Pulpit before M. *Storie* came, pretending that he was to preach a Funerall Sermon at the same time: but being after Sermon examined before the Lord Maior, he was committed to prison for the same.

Some Merchants Ships of *Spaine* were brought to *London*, being laden with great store of treasure, and were driven in by some ships of the Earle of Warwicks, were ordered to be staid till the owners did make known to what intent they were coming hither.

Nottingham, Septemb. 9.

There is about 1000. Foot Forces come thither to assist His Majesty but of *Wales*, which have been there about a week, but many of them want Arms. There is great preparation for men and money, yet both come in very slowly, His Majesties Army being little increased since He set up His Standard, many Cavaliers being taken, and others run away. Here is an imposition laid upon diverse towns for contributing money to maintain a war against the Parliament, 2000. pounds is demanded of *Leicester*, and in case they make not paiment thereof within ten dayes, Prince *Roberts* Troupes do threaten to plunder the town; many outrages are daily committed by the Cavaliers against any that give them the least opposition, and if the Parliaments Forces which are expected very speedily, do not prevent it, many in that County are like to be ruined.

Westminster, Septemb. 10.

LEtters were read in the House of Commons that came from *Ireland*, intimating that the Protestant Party there were in great necessity of men, ammunition and money, desiring some speedy course might be

be taken for the preſervation and aſſiſtance of that diſtreſſed Countrey.

Rocheſter, Septemb. 10.

The *Militia* is well ſetled here for the King and Parliament, the malignant party are yet very quiet, and *Upton* Caſtle is committed into ſafe hands for the defence of the Countrey: ſome more armes and ammunition have been lately ſeized upon by thoſe that were ſent down from the Parliament, ſo that now we think all the Papiſts and moſt of the malignants in this County are now diſarmed, which was happily conſidered of by the Parliament, otherwiſe, it is generally conceived, they would have gahtered to a head in this County before this time.

Roterodam, Septemb. 9.

The States having received Letters from the Parliament in *England*, concerning the armes and ammunition that have been provided in *Holland* to be tranſported into *England* to aſſiſt His Majeſty againſt the Parliament, have taken the prevention thereof into conſideration: although M. *Fermin* hath lately made ſome preparations for Horſe and ammunition to be ſent hither, yet there wilbe a courſe taken for ſtaying of them. It is thought the Queene intends to remove out of *Holland* very ſhortly into *England*, but where She intends to land as yet it is not known.

Weſtminſter, Septemb. 12.

This day the Houſe of Commons being ſet, there was a Letter read in the Houſe which came from the Earle of *Bedford* from before *Sherburne*, intimating that notwithſtanding the retreat lately made by the Parliaments Forces, a thouſand men were left to make good their works; and the next day the Lord *Pawlet* and Colonell *Lunsford junior* ſallied out of the Caſtle with their Forces, and marched towards the works, thinking to beat out the Parliaments Forces, and ſo become Maſters of the field: but before they came thither, the ſaid Earl had drawn up ſome other Forces to the Works, being about two miles from the the town, and when the Cavaliers came, the Parliaments Forces, although of leſſe number then before, yet now they took up ſuch courage, and fell on them ſo bravely, that they quickly beat them back againe into the Caſtle, and ſlew twenty ſeven of them, and tooke about twenty priſoners; Colonell *Lunsford* was thought to be ſlain, and the Lord *Pawlet* ſhot thorow, and there is great hopes of taking the Marqueſſe and the reſt of his Accomplices within few dayes: All this was done with the loſſe of not above foure or five of the Parliaments ſide.

FINIS.

MVSEVM BRITANNICVM